Class B and C Offenses:

Prosecution Document
No. 5681.

1703

NETHERLANDS INDIES

JAVA

Synopsis

14 Phase

Netherlands Division I.P.S.
December 1946.

Lt.Col. J.S.Sinninghe Damsté,
R.N.I.A.,
Assistant Prosecutor.

DOCUMENT 5661

J A V A

Synopsis.

The Occupation by the Japanese Army; from about 1 March 1942 until 2 September 1945, after the Japanese surrender.

I. PRISONERS OF WAR:

1. Murder.

The Japanese on numerous occasions murdered troops who had surrendered and had been taken prisoners of war. These murders happened, not immediately at the time of capture, but after a considerable interval of time. They were therefore NOT emotional excesses of revenge perpetrated by common soldiers whose mental balance had been swept away but deliberate and premeditated acts committed obviously in accordance with special orders.

a. The affidavit of Medical Officer W. MOOY, R.N.I.A., Prosecution Document 5778 describes the murder of about 70 P.O.W. (group Lieutenant POSTUMA) at the Tjiater position, West Java.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5778 for identification and the excerpts therefrom as an exhibit.

b. The investigation report by Captain LEYDER, R.N.I.A., Prosecution Document 5777, proves that several P.O.W. were murdered at Kali Djati, West Java.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5777 for identification and the excerpts therefrom as an exhibit.

c. The affidavit of Private A. MOES, R.N.I.A., shows that about 80 P.O.W.'s (group Lieutenant FABER) were murdered at Lembang, West Java; Prosecution Document 5779.

The Prosecution enters this document 5779 for identification and the excerpts therefrom as an exhibit.

d. From the affidavit of P.G. DE VRIES, Prosecution Document 5735, is taken the account of the murder of about 20 P.O.W., being R.A.F. and R.A.A.F. personnel who were patients in hospital.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5735 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

e. The report of Sergeant C. VIJLBRIEF, R.N.I.A., Prosecution Document 5780, shows that several P.O.W. were murdered at Kertosono, East Java.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5780 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

2. Legal Position of P.O.W.

At the time of surrender special consideration was given to ensuring the legal status of P.O.W.. Major General H.D.W. SITWELL, G.O.C. British troops in Java, obtained a specific assurance that the provisions of the Geneva Convention 1929 re P.O.W., would be applied. This assurance was never implemented and the treatment accorded to P.O.W. was in complete contradiction to the Convention. At a later date the General was told that the Japanese would apply the rules of the Convention only in so far as it should suit them to do so. This is made clear in his affidavit, Prosecution Document 5776. Interrogations under threats, beatings, torture, humiliations, bad food, bad sanitary conditions were the methods applied at the Japanese General Headquarters, established at Bandung, West Java. Brigadier BLACKBURN testified on these matters to the same effect on November 29th and December 2nd, 1946, before this Tribunal.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5776 as an exhibit.

3. Camps.

P.O.W. were concentrated in various camps situated all over Java. Most of these camps became notorious on account of the bad treatment. From the very beginning conditions

/were

were poor and the Japanese never did anything to ameliorate them in any way notwithstanding repeated protests and requests On the contrary, conditions grew worse. The Prosecution does not intend to give evidence about each and every camp but will give a picture of the general conditions by introducing various documents.

a. The affidavit of F/O R.P. BULLCOCK, Prosecution Document 5789, regarding conditions at,

Jaarmarktcamp at Sourabaya, (East Java): bad accommodation, sanitation and food, inadequate provision for health and lack of medical care, compulsory labour on military objects, exhausting labour, cruel corporal punishment causing unconsciousness and physical injury, compulsory labour for sick people.

Lyceumcamp, Sourabaya: General conditions similar with the addition of overcrowding.

Cycle Camp, Batavia: Cruel beatings - unto death.

Bandung: Severe beatings.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5789 as an exhibit.

b. The affidavit of Lt. Colonel C.W. MAISEY, R.A.M.C., Prosecution Document 5787, showing conditions in the P.O.W. camp at Glodok prison, Batavia; conditions even worse than those at Sourabaya especially as regards medical care.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5787 as an exhibit.

c. The affidavit of the same Doctor MAISEY, Prosecution Document 5788, regarding L.O.G.camp, Bandung about similar complaints.

The Prosecution enters this document 5788 as an exhibit.

These affidavits show that the greater part of all offences mentioned in sections 1 through 8, 9 and 10 of Appendix D of the Indictment were committed.

4. Transport.

A circumstance which aggravated the bad conditions was the constant and unnecessary reshuffling of P.O.W.. Most of them were moved from one camp to another and during the war years tens of thousands were sent away from Java. For example, of Dutch prisoners alone about 14.000 were sent to the Burma-Siam railroad, 7.800 to Japan, 1.000 to Ambon, 2.000 to Flores. This appears in Prosecution Document 5737, Exhibit ...., already introduced.

As this transport of P.O.W. by sea was never communicated in advance to the Allies, the ships used were exposed to Allied attack. At least five ships were torpedoed, about 2.700 Dutch P.O.W. suffered shipwreck of whom 1.900 were drowned, while the survivors were left in a worse position than before, not only from the effects on their physical condition, but also from the continuing effects of the loss of clothing and personal belongings, as will be shown hereafter.

5. Executions.

Recaptured escapees were, in most cases, executed without trial, although the Convention allows only disciplinary measures and not even court-martial punishment in such cases. As, in the first months after the capitulation such executions took place in several places throughout Java, it is inferred that they were the result of a special order.

Most of the executions were carried out by methods of revolting cruelty - by bayonetting the victims thus ensuring a most painful death after protracted agony. Moreover, fellow-prisoners had to be present and witness these barbarous executions.

Executions of this nature are described in the following affidavits.

a. 1st Lieutenant G.J. DISSEVELT, R.N.I.A.: execution of three Dutch P.O.W. at L.O.G.camp, Bandung, April 1942, Prosecution Document 5781.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5781 for identification and the excerpts from it as an exhibit.

b. Major F. DOORNBOS, R.N.I.A.: execution of two Dutch P.O.W. at 4th-9th Battalion Camp, Tjimahi, West Java, May 1942; Prosecution Document 5782.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5782 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

c. Medical Officer F.H. TERWOGT, R.N.I.A.: execution of six Indonesian P.O.W. at 6th Battalion Camp, Tjimahi, May 1942; Prosecution Document 5783. This Doctor was summoned to administer the coup-de-grace to one of the victims of an attempt at execution, who was in agony.

The Prosecution enters this document 5783 as an exhibit.

d. Medical Officer F.M. VONK, R.N.I.A.: execution of two Dutch P.O.W. at Agricultural School Camp, Sukabumi, West Java, May 1942; Prosecution Document 5784.

The Prosecution enters this document 5784 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

e. Ensign F.J. REMIJN, R.N.I.A.: execution of three Dutch and three Indonesian P.O.W. at Djati Nangor, Central Java, 31 March 1942; Prosecution Document 5785.

The Prosecution enters this document 5785 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

f. Schoolteacher C. BROERTJES: execution of three Dutch P.O.W. at H.B.S. Camp, Djocjakarta, Central Java, May 1942; Prosecution Document 5786.

The Prosecution enters this Document 5786 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

g. Lt.Colonel LAISTY: execution of three British P.O.W. from Glodok Camp, Batavia, April 1942; Prosecution Document 5787, already introduced.

6. General Policy.

As regards the general policy of the treatment of prisoners of war, the successive commanders of P.O.W. camps in Java have given information. At the same time their testimony shows, not only the harshness of the policy but also an astonishing absence of control over their subordinates, as appears in the affidavits of Major General SAITO, Prosecution Document 5739, and Colonel NAKATA, Prosecution Document 5738, already mentioned. Exhibits .... and .....

II. CIVILIANS:

The position of civilians has already been mentioned in Exhibit No. 1351, the statement of the witness Major de WEERD, R.N.I.A., to which the Prosecution refers.

At Tjepoc, Central Java, the main oil centre of Java, the invading Japanese murdered some Dutch civilians, among whom Mr. Horst, the Assistant Resident (the highest local civil servant), apparently as a revenge because of the destruction of the oilfields; therefore the same as happened when the Japanese entered the oil town of Balikpapan, Borneo, as stated in the former phase of the trial in Exhibit_____. The women were repeatedly raped, with approval of the commanding officer. As appears from the affidavit of Mrs. A. HORST-nee MIDDELKAMP: Prosecution Document 5767. The Prosecution enters this document 5767 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

A Civilian Internees

1. Internment

The arrest of civilians started immediately after the capitulation; by April 1942 practically all Dutch officials had been interned except some who occupied minor positions and a few "indispensables." Dutch non-officials were arrested soon afterwards and interned with the exception of those Dutch who had been born in the Netherlands Indies.

A few months after the surrender of Java the internment of women and children began. Children, born in Java, were also interned if the parents were interned. Confinement was in special areas which soon became overcrowded. Later on prisons, penitentiaries, coolie camps, farms, convents, native quarters, etc., were used.

Boys at the age of thirteen were considered adults and sent to Men's Camps; boys at the age of eleven, sometimes as young as nine, were often separated from their mothers and sent to so-called Boys' Camps. Education was forbidden in all internment areas

areas, women and children were forced to work at hard labour for long hours under a tropical sun at menial tasks.

2. Conditions

In both Men's and Women's Camps conditions were inhuman, nearly the same as in P.O.W. Camps. This appears from a series of affidavits:

a. The report of J. C. REINDERS FOLMER gives a general picture of Men's Camps. He was a former bank manager and honorary consul for the Netherlands in Tokyo. As he was familiar with the Japanese he acted as camp interpreter; Prosecution Document 5762. In L.O.G. Camp, Bandoeng, beatings were frequent, food was insufficient in quantity and bad in quality; sanitary conditions were bad and entertainment and divine services were forbidden; no correspondence, even with relatives, was allowed.

In Baros Camp, Tjimahi, conditions deteriorated as soon as the Japanese Army took over the administration of the civilian camps. The food was poor - about one thousand calories daily - and the prisoners only managed to keep alive by buying supplementary food with the proceeds of the sale of all their valuables. Rats and dogs were reserved and cooked for the more serious cases among the patients in hospital in order to provide them wieh at least some meat. Medicines were inadequate and poorly supplied through, after the Japanese surrender it was proved that ample supplies had been available all the time.

Red Cross parcels were distributed only twice and then, after the Japanese had stolen part of the contents and by the method of issuing, prevented the internees from obtaining full value from the gifts, by ordering all tins and containers to be emptied immediately. Reprisals and collective punishments were inflicted. Children of eleven and twelve were separated from their mothers. Of a sum of money - 75 guilders for each one of a group of British subjects - sent by the Holy See, only about one-third was ever paid.

The complaints made by the Japanese against the internees were remarkable; the prisoners' attitude, was bad; they were not humble enough

enough; they were arrogant and conceited; their etiquette was wrong or they had no etiquette at all; their hearts were not sincere and their thoughts, as appeared from their faces, were insulting to the Imperial Japanese Army; disobedience was stamped on their faces. This attitude on the part of the Japanese was the background of all the corporal punishment inflicted for the most trivial offences and even for no offences at all. Nevertheless, conditions were better than they were in other islands and a Japanese Red Cross official was said to have expressed anger at the relatively favourable conditions in Java.

The Prosecution enters this document 5762 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. According to the affidavit of Police Officer G. DE LANG, about 1500 deaths occurred in the Tjimahi Camps, due to malnutrition, stomach complaints and lack of medicines; Prosecution Document 763.

The Prosecution enters this document 5763 as an exhibit.

c. Regarding Women's Camps, evidence is presented by the affidavit of Mrs. A. M. DROOG-nee HARTGRIULO, Prosecution Document 5765; transport of patients was conducted by brutal methods; forced labour by 2,000 women, 1,200 children under eleven years of age, 900 boys between eleven and thirteen, even mothers of small and sick children and women over fifty were compelled to work; 500 women and 625 boys were detailed for extra heavy work; consequently the state of health deteriorated in a marked degree.

The Prosecution enters this document 5765 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

d. The affidavit of Miss J. P. RISSELADA, Prosecution Document 5766 gives information about Banjobiroe Camp, Ambarawa, Central Java. Food - ninety grammes of rice daily - was poor, mass punishments of a very cruel nature were inflicted in a cruel way.

The Prosecution enters this document 5766 as an exhibit.

/

e

e. The affidavit of Mrs. M. P. HAVERKAMP, Prosecution Document 5769, refers to conditions in Karang Pana's Camp, Semarang, Central Java. In order, as they said, to check an outbreak of infantile paralysis the Japanese housed 125 old men with the women and their grown-up daughters in an overcrowded chapel; beatings occurred regularly; children older than nine years were sent away; all the heavy work to which an insufficient number of workers was allotted had to be done by the women; food was very scanty in amount.

The same affidavit describes conditions in the overcrowded Lampersarie Camp, Semarang. This was located in a cleared native quarter of the town; outdoor work for women was compulsory; young girls had to carry heavy rice bags for more than five hundred yards; collective punishments occurred; torture was inflicted on one occasion, continuing for seven days.

The Prosecution enters this document 5769 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

f. Cases of rape and forced prostitution of women and girls at Moentilan, Central Java are related by Mrs. BEELMAN-nee VAN BALLEGOOYEN in her affidavit; Prosecution Document 5770. The rape and forced prostitution were arranged by Kempei officials, doctors examined the victims before they were raped.

The Prosecution enters this document 5770 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

Visual evidence will be presented by showing the film "NIPPON PRESENTS", Prosecution Document 5759, in connection with the affidavit of Major J. SCHIM VAN DER LOEFF, R.N.I.A., Prosecution Document 5758, who discloses facts as to the origin of this film, and with an affidavit of Brigadier BLACKBURN, Prosecution Document 5740, who as a witness already gave evidence regarding the origin and character of this film, before this Tribunal on December 2, 1946. The Japanese Propaganda Department made a film, "AUSTRALIA CALLING", in which Australians and Dutch

P.O.W. as well as Dutch civilian internees were forced to play a part under severe threats.

The film depicts internees living in almost luxurious surroundings and conditions but it was all faked. The purpose of the film was to weaken Australian morale but the Japanese never succeeded in getting the picture shown in Australia. The film was seized after the Japanese surrender. Some of those who were obliged to take part in it have given the true story of the fake and several cuttings of films made by Allied cameramen a few weeks after the Japanese surrender have been put in to show the real conditions in P.O.W. and civilian internees' camps in Java, in order to show the contrast between the actual facts and the faked presentation.

This evidence will be presented at a proper time subject to the Court's permission.

3. EXTERMINATION:

The attitude of the Japanese towards International Law, is clearly shown in the plans made by them for the destruction of P.O.W. and civilian internees in the event of an approach by Allied forces. In such an event, pre-arranged disturbances would take place as a pretext for wholesale murder. Proof of these murder-plans will be presented at a later stage in connection with similar plans drawn up in other areas.

B. Non-interned population

1. Romusha:

Forced labour to further the war aims of the conquerors was one of the benefits of the Greater East Asia Co-prosperity Sphere, established by the Japanese. This labour consisted of digging trenches, constructing air-raid shelters and other military works, making roads and railways, working in oilfields, coalmines, etc. Javanese youths in particular were conscripted for such work. It was called voluntary labour, but was, in fact, compulsory. The conscription of Romusha was carried out

/ by

by a series of round-ups through the medium of the village-chiefs. The labourers were held in custody and were treated in the same way as P.O.W. and even worse.

The Romusha were sent all over South-east Asia: Sumatra, Borneo, Celebes, Ambon, and even as far as Malaya, Burma, Siam and the Philippines.

The sea-voyages were usually made in small, open coasting vessels and often lasted for several weeks. Food and drink were never adequate and there were frequent deaths during these trips.

The work demanded under brutal and severe discipline, beatings and other cruel corporal punishments was virtual hard labour. Food was totally inadequate with the result that beri-beri, pellagra, tropical ulcers were rife. General surroundings, housing and sanitary conditions were filthy and unhealthy leading to dysentery, malaria and scabies. Medical treatment and hospitalization were either non-existent or so poor as to offer no chance of arresting the course of an illness or preventing the spread of contagious diseases. No care was taken of the dead and this constituted a callous infringement on the "adat" - the religious customs of the natives.

These facts appear abundantly in a series of affidavits of victims who survived and will be introduced presently.

In all, some 270,000 natives were sent away. Only 70,000 have ever been recovered since the war ended. The Prosecution refers to pp. 37 and 38 of exhibit 1351.

The rough estimate of the Judge Advocate General at Singapore, is that of the Romusha employed on the construction of the Burma-Siam Railway, about 80,000, of whom a large number were Javanese, died.

Prosecution Document 5709.

The Prosecution enters this document 5709 as an exhibit.

A.T.I.S. report, Australian Division S.E.A.C., Prosecution Document 5710, containing Japanese Reports on Javanese labourers at the Brunei Oil Refinery in Borneo, and another on the recruiting of labourers at Djoc Jakarta, gives the numbers of deceased, sick and deserters /

deserters. From these reports a clear impression of conditions may be obtained.

The Prosecution enters this document 5710 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

The Prosecution desires to emphasize the terrible conditions which the nativespopulation of Java, docile and fatalistic and less resistant than Westerners, were forced to endure.

The following deponents are all Javanese:

(a) Doelahmaro, ex-Sergeant R.I.I.A., was ordered to leave his home and along with 1700 others was sent to Djurong Camp near Singapore. Conditions there were appalling. Bad and insufficient food caused beri-beri. Of the 1700 who went there with Doelahmaro only 600 survived at the end of the war. The remainder had died or run away. Prosecution Document 5700.

The Prosecution enters this document 5700 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

(b) Kasa Bin Santami, was ordered to work for the Japanese and sent to Pulau Sekidjang, near Singapore; beatings, especially of those who reported sick, were a common occurrence. Even torture was inflicted. During one year's stay in this camp 500 out of a total of 750 died. Prosecution Document 5701.

The Prosecution enters this document 5701 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

(c) Sanrawi, was also at Pulau Sekidjang. Between 200 and 300 died out of his group of 500. Cases of severe torture, unto death, occurred. Prosecution Document 5702.

The Prosecution enters this document 5702 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

(d) Parman Bin Djotaroeno, was also ordered to work for the Japanese and sent to Pulau Sekidjang. 17 died out of his own group of 30 and in a year 140 coolies out of 490 died. The usual conditions existed, namely, bad food, bad medical facilities and beatings. Prosecution Document 5706.

/ The

The Prosecution enters this document 5706 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

e. SELAMAT BIN JOENOES witnessed the torture of a coolie at Pulau Sekidjang. The coolie was wrapped in a mat which was then set on fire. After this the victim suffered further ill-treatment. This torture was inflicted by a Japanese doctor. The victim died. Prosecution Document 5712.

The Prosecution enters this document 5712 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

f. ACHMAD BIN KETAJOEDA was detailed to work at Kampong Baroe, Singapor. Here only 1.000 among 2.000 coolies were physically able to work. 4 or 6 died every day. Nevertheless heavy work under harsh discipline was enforced. At Palau Bokoemto, near Singapore the coolies were prevented from taking shelter during an Allied air raid. As a result many were killed. Prosecution Document 5703.

The Prosecution enters this document 5703 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

g. GOEDEL gives a description of his experiences which the Prosecution desires to read because it provides an average picture. Prosecution Document 5704.

The Prosecution enters this document 5704 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

h. BOEJONG alias TAWAHIR describes among other cases of ill-treatment at Pulau Damar near Singapore, how a coolie was buried alive after severe corporal punishment. Prosecution Document 5705.

The Prosecution enters this document 5705 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

i. REBO was forced to work at Tandjong Pinang, near Singapore. He depicts a very serious case of torture resulting in death. In 9 months 400 out of 750 coolies died. Prosecution Document 5707.

The Prosecution enters this document 5707 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

j. TAHIR testifies to the torturing of a Chinese coolie, at Pulau Batang, near Singapore. The coolie was beaten until one of his thighbones was broken. He received no medical treatment; his fellow-coolies were forbidden to help him; he was buried with only his head above the ground; later he was thrown into the sea while possibly still alive. Prosecution Document 5711.

The Prosecution enters this document 5711 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

k. DACHLAN, then a youth of 18 was sent to Macassar, Celebes, 4 coolies out of the total of 400 on board, died during the trip. Prosecution Document 5723.

The Prosecution enters this document 5723 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

l. AMAT NAWI, then 55 years of age, was sent as the leader of 100 fellow-villagers, part of a draft of 1500 coolies, to Moena, Celebes. 500 died in a year. Of his own group only 60 survived. Prosecution Document 5724.

The Prosecution enters this document 5724 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

m. GOENOENG was sent to Balikpapan, where conditions among the 1500 coolies were the same as everywhere else in Romusha camps. Prosecution Document 5728.

The Prosecution enters this document 5728 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

n. PAIMAN was sent to Singapore. During the voyage, which lasted a week, 30 persons died and other 16 died on the wharf. In the period of two and a half years preceding the Japanese capitulation at least a thousand died. The corpses were not buried immediately but were carried by friends and acquaintances outside the camp into an open field, where, wrapped in mats they were laid in the open air for a few days from where lorries carried them away. Prosecution Document 5714.

The Prosecution enters this document 5714 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

o. ABDUL MAZID made a forced trip through the Archipelago and was ordere to work under miserable conditions at Singapore, Halmaheira (Molucca's), Macassar and Singkang (Celebes): Prosecution document 5726.

The Prosecution enters this document 5726 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

p. MADALI was even sent to Manila as well as to Singapore and Menado (Celebes). Prosecution document 5722.

The Prosecution enters this document 5722 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

q. KOPER, then 17 years of age, was ordered for coolie-labour and eventually sent to Tjimpon, Siam, where approximately 30 % of the total number of Romusha died. Prosecution Document 5708.

The Prosecution enters this document 5708 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

The Prosecution desires to provide visual evidence by introducing four photographs taken at Seletar Camp, near Singapore, by Army Film and Photo Section, S.E.A.C.: in connection with the letter of the said Section dd. 19 September 1945, Prosecution Document 5715.

The Prosecution enters this document 5715 as an exhibit.

2. Kempeitai.

The Japanese measures of terrorization have already been mentioned by Major DE WEERD, Exhibit 1351, passim.

No discrimination was made as to race or sex. Thousands became victims of the Military Police. A general survey of the results was given by the Head of the War Crimes Section of N.E.F.I.S. (Netherlands Forces Intelligence Service) at Batavia; Prosecution Document 5731, showing that 439 persons were sentenced to death and executed by Court Martial, Java; however, this number does not include many death-sentences pronounced by local Kempeitai, and death-sentences against 38 persons from Kesilir Camp. 1175 persons were punished by Court Martial, Java, sentence varying between one year and lifelong imprisonment. It further appears

/that

that 304 persons died in jail before being sentenced as a result of torture and bad conditions.

The Prosecution enters this document 5731 as an exhibit.

Inhuman treatment of the utmost brutality was applied systematically and methodically, all over Java, not only at Kempeitai Headquarters but also in prison and even during trials in the courtroom. Evidence of appalling torture and ill-treatment is contained in the following series of affidavits and statements:

a. Doctor H.E. BOISSEVAIN, Mayor of Semarang, describes in his sworn statement the ill-treatment by Semarang and Batavia Kempeitai; not only the tortures and the bad accommodation at the Kempeiquarters, but also the way in which a Court Martial trial was conducted. Prosecution Document 574

The Prosecution enters this document 5746 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

b. Dental student W.F. WIJTING, in his statement relates his experiences at Batavia Kempeitai, ironically located in the Court of Justice, and also gives a description of a trial. Prosecution Document 5745.

The Prosecution enters this document 5745 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

c. Major A. ZIMMERMAN, R.N.I.A., reports of the methods of Kempei-torture at Buitenzorg, showing a certain specialization and a highly developed grade of skill on the part of the torturers. There were specialists in hanging, in kidney-beating, in the watertest, and torture by electricity. This report contains a survey of the ill-treatment of 22 of his fellow-prisoners. Prosecution Document 5748.

The Prosecution enters this document 5748 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

d. The Chinese LIE BENG GIOK also gives a description of Kempei-treatment at Buitenzorg, and reports about his fellow victims. Prosecution Document 5747.

The Prosecution enters this document 5747 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

e. Professor, Doctor Engineer E. DE VRIES testifies that he was tortured first at Buitenzorg. He estimates his first interrogation as probably the kindest that was ever experienced at Buitenzorg, although he suffered several beatings and the watertest. Others were treated in a very bad way: Captain WERNINCK was tortured 47 times; 14 times he was beaten into unconsciousness. The Reverend JENS died the day after having been tortured. The Indonesian doctor KAYADOE was killed while under torture - due to lack of skill of the torturer. At Semarang Professor DE VRIES suffered the watertest 22 times during a period of 2 months, and his interrogation amounted to 500 hours in toto. Prosecution Document 5750.

The Prosecution enters this document 5750 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

f. Dr. R. FLACHS, a Swiss engineer, gives a detailed report on Kempeitai at Bandung, showing especially the prison conditions. Prosecution Documen 5751.

The Prosecution enters this document 5751 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

g. Mrs. H.E. ENGELEN, in her affidavit gives a description of the methods of Sourabaya Kempeitai, Prosecution Document 5754, showing that the torturers made no discrimination according to sex.

The Prosecution enters this document 5754 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

The Kempeitai at Batavia in particular showed the most inhuman treatment. They selected their victims by preference from among the wives of the highest officials and leading businessmen. Examples of the ill-treatment and torture appear from the following affidavits:

h. Mrs. A.D. VAN MOOK, wife of the present Lieutenant Governor-General of the Netherlands Indies who had played an active part in the fruitless so-called economic negotiations between the Netherlands and Japan in 1940-1941. Prosecution Document 5741.

The Prosecution enters this document 5741 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

i. Mrs. S.M.J. IDENBURG, wife of the Chief of Cabinet of the Governor General before the war; Prosecution Document 5742.

The Prosecution enters this document 5742 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

j. F.H. LOUPATTY and S. PATTINAMA give a description of their own sufferings and also of the nauseating torture and ill-treatment of Mrs. VAN WAVEREN, wife of the associate director of the Java Bank, the official circulation bank. This is probably the most inhuman case; Mrs. VAN WAVEREN died after unremitting torture under the most miserable conditions.

The Prosecution enters the affidavit of LOUPATTY, 5743 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

The Prosecution enters the affidavit of PATTINAMA, 5744 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

k. A special case is that of the execution of about 19 civilians at Sourabaya, more than a week after the Japanese surrender, with the knowledge of Major General YAMAMOTO, the Gunseikan (Governor General) of Java at that time, as appears from his affidavit, Prosecution Document 5733; in connection with the affidavit of Doctor CH. O. VAN DER PLAS, Representative of the Netherlands Indies Government, Prosecution Document 5734.

The Prosecution enters the document 5733 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

The Prosecution enters the document 5734 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

Major KATSUMURA, operations officer of the Java Kempeitai Headquarters Batavia, gives a survey of Kempei activity, admitting execution without trial in the so-called "Ki" (or "Koo")-case, in which 239 persons were executed in strict secrecy; Prosecution Document 5756, Javint 3106/1: In order to settle the case as soon as possible, this case was dealt with on the spot. The investigation officer decided whether to inflict

/the

the death sentence, and his decision was approved by the higher officials on the authority of the Commander-in-Chief after examination by the staff-officer for Kempei affairs at Army Headquarters.

The Prosecution enters this document 5756 for identification and the excerpts as an exhibit.

3. Prisons.

Apart from the treatment at Kempeitai Headquarters and local Kempeitai units the normal prisons were places of terror and misery as well. The prison conditions were almost beyond description and may easily be understood from the summary given by the Head of War Crimes Section of N.E.F.I.S., Prosecution Document 5732. This summary deals with only 38 out of the 104 prisons in Java and Madura, according to the lists provided by the Japanese authorities. However, although not all deaths which occurred during the occupation have been recorded, these lists mention that in the 38 prisons 1717 persons died; only in 154 cases was the cause of death stated.

The average death-rate in the Netherlands Indies prisons in 1940 was 1,8 %.

The Tjipinang-prison, near Batavia, not included in the above 38, had a death-rate of 4 % in the period May 1st 1943 till May 1st 1944, but of 51 % in the period May 1st 1944 till May 1st 1945, i.e. 2257 deaths in an average prison-population of 4400. The deterioration of conditions in this prison is clear from the fact that the monthly death-rate increased in the last year from roughly 1 % to 10 %.

The Prosecution enters this document 5732 as an exhibit.

The already introduced affidavit of Professor DE VRIES, Prosecution Document 5750, exhibit ____, contains at the end some particulars about Tjipinang prison: out of 4.000 inmates 500 were confined in the so-called "death ward", of whom only a Chinese and the deponent himself survived; malnutrition and diarrhoea for which no medicines were supplied, were the main causes of death.

The Prosecution herewith completes the synopsis regarding the Japanese conventional war crimes and their crimes against humanity committed in Java against the native population and the Allied citizens and service personnel in this island.

DOC. NO. 5778

 17704

C E R T I F I C A T E

The Undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant, R.N.I.A. Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch original (with English translation) of the report, entitled:

> "Official Record, made up by Ch. A. SCHUURMAN, Police Official at the disposal of the Attorney General NEI, dated 1st March 1946, containing a Sworn Statement of Dr. Willem MOOIJ concerning the mass murders near Kalidjati",

has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

(Illegible)

BATAVIA, June 7th, 1946

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

s/ K. A. deWeerd

PRO JUSTITIA

Government Office for the
Investigation of War Crimes

OFFICIAL RECORD

In connection with the reports attached hereto, pertaining to a mass execution of some 70 prisoners of war by the Japanese, around March 1942, near Bandoeng, I,---

---Christiaan Adolph SCHUURMAN,----

Police official at the disposal of the Attorney General with the High Court of Justice, Batavia, upon receipt of an order to that effect, have made an inquiry and on Friday, March 1, 1946, I have interrogated:

---I. Willem MOOIJ---

Dutch nationality, born June 19, 1901 at WINSCHOTEN (Holland), occupation: medical officer, living at the Military Hospital, Batavia, who, after having taken the oath according to his religious convictions, to tell the truth and nothing but the truth, declared:---

Around March 29, 1942, as a prisoner of war of the Japanese, I was in the M.U.L.O. - school-building, corner Sumatrastraat/Javastraat, BANDOENG. Several medical officers had been sheltered there. It was known to us that there must be unburied bodies along the roads of action. Further it had come to our ears, via a soldier in the military hospital, that a mass execution had taken place near the turnpike on the road to the Tangkoeban Prahoe.---

We, officers, urged Colonel VAN MANEN to go and look for these bodies; after much trouble Colonel VAN MANEN obtained at last, after three weeks, permission from the Japanese authorities to send a group of medical officers and subordinates with salvage tools. This group consisted of some 30 men under the leadership of doctor HEYSTEK.--

On March 29k 1942, the medical officers, doctor WOLTHUIS and I arrived at a quinquina plantation, situated at 300 meters from the principal road from Lembang to Soebang. Going towards Soebang left from the road and about 1 K.M. past the bifurcation "turn-pike". There I saw in an uncovered spot in young quinquina plants in a rectangular field of 200 x 75 meters a great number of bodies in groups. These proved to be bodies of soldiers, in a far state of decomposition. On a closer view I noticed that these bodies were in groups of 3 or 5 people; these groups were bound to ether with puttees and ropes. I saw that on many corpses the hands were bound on the back, also with puttees, and that from nearly all bodies fingers had been cut off.---

No rings were found on the bodies. Between the groups and the bodies themselves I saw several opened food tins. Then in collaboration with doctor WOLTHUIS, each with a crew of subordinates we started on the identification of the bodies. Many bodies still had identity plates, which we collected, as well as the remaining personal properties, like a few pocketbooks, paybooks, etc.---

.....

During my internment I met two soldiers, survivors of the detachment of Lieut. POSTUMA. In 1943, I do not remember the exact date, I spoke in the 15th Battalion, Bandoeng, with a soldier, which as I remember vaguely was called DE JONG, of Dutch nationality, about 30 years of age, professional soldier. This person told me that he had belonged to the detachment of POSTUMA and that, after a battle, he and the detachment had

been made prisoner at the TJIATER. They had been brought together in a group of 70 men and put under guard.--- In the beginning there was no evidence of evil intentions on the part of the Japanese. They had even received cigarettes from the Japanese. After a few hours they had noticed that the frame of mind among the guards became nervous. Machine guns were installed by the guards and the soldiers tied together in groups, with puttees. This binding had been done rather hard-handedly. All had realized that the end had come. One of the soldiers prayed for all. Then they had been led to an open field and had been machinegunned. The soldier in question told me further, that he had received a few shots in his legs. After all groups had been machine-gunned and were lying on the field, Japanese soldiers came with their bayonets along the field and went between the victims. My informant declared that he had pretended to be dead and when the Japanese had gone he had succeeded in disengaging himself from his group and, after difficult wanderings had reached the main road. From there he was taken to Bandoeng in a passing Japanese truck, where he was accommodated in the hospital. After his recovery he had been interned in the camp"'s Lands Opvoedings Gesticht" at Bandoeng.---From there he was transferred in 1943 as a former soldier to the 15th Battalion, Bandoeng; where he is now I don't know. In the 10th Battalion, Batavia, I met in 1944, but I do not remember the correct date, a second soldier surviving from the above mentioned detachment. This soldier, age also about 30, was a Eurasian. He told me the following:---

I was orderly to Lieut POSTUMA. Our detachment was taken prisoner at Tjiater, after a hard battle, ever a hand to hand fight. I remember for instance that a European soldier made terrible havoc among the Japanese with his klewang. When Lieut. POSTUMA decided to lay down arms, we all regretted it very much. After being apprehended I saw that that European soldier was thoroughly ill treated.---

Lieut. POSTUMA had given us the order not to tell who was the commanding officer of our detachment, because he feared that the Japanese would interrogate him concerning the position of the Dutch troops. The Japanese put us together with 70 soldiers in an open field and later we were tied together in groups of 3 or 5 with puttees and rope. Thereupon we were machinegunned by the Japanese. I was tied fast to the group of Lieut. POSTUMA; when we were machinegunned the lieuterant received a shot in the back of his head. He did not die at once and asked me not to leave him. A little later the lieuterant died. I was not fatally wounded myself, succeeded

in disengaging myself and to reach the main road. Then I landed in the Bandoeng hospital. ---What his name is and where he is now, I don't know.

.....

After clearly reading out and persisting, he undersigns his statement together with me, the recorder,

The Recorder:
(Signed) SCHUURMAN

The Witness
(Signed) W.MOOIJ

According to which I have made up, signed and concluded this official record according to my oath of office on the 1st March 1946.

The recorder:

(Signed:) SCHUURMAN

1705

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGEWEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed original Dutch document (with English translation), drawn up by Christiaan Adolph Schuurman, Functionary at the disposal of the Attorney General at the High Court of Justice at Batavia on the 5th day of April 1946, containing a sworn statement of Albert Voes, soldier, born March 15, 1905 at Honnberg, Germany,

has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

Signature: Ch. Jongeneel /s/

(SEAL)

BATAVIA, June 11th 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

PRO JUSTITIA

Government Office for the
Investigation of war crimes

OFFICIAL RECORD

On Friday, April 5, 1946, I, Christiaan Adolph SCHUURMAN, Functionary at the disposal of the Attorney-General at the High Court of Justice at Batavia, interrogated the person of
---ALBERT VOES---
of Dutch nationality, born March 15, 1905 at Honnberg, Germany, occupation : soldier, living at Oud-Gondangdia 25, Batavia, who, after having taken the oath according to his religious convictions to tell the truth and nothing but the truth, made the following statement:---

On March 6, 1942, around 6 o'clock, I was at Lembang, as sergeant of the 9th Brigade, belonging to the 3rd Section of the 1st Company Soebang. Commander of the Section was Sergt. Major VEEUWSE. The section of soldiers, consisting of some 35 men, was lying on an incline. At that moment we were shot at from the front by Japanese and behind us there were Japanese tanks. Suddenly I saw behind me a white towel floating on a stick. We fired in the direction of the Japanese assailants, but at the sight of the white flag we all and also the Japanese stopped firing. I do not know who had put up this flag. We laid down our equipment and rifles and then walked over to the enemy with hands up. They received us in a friendly spirit, shook hands and distributed chocolate and cigarets. The 2nd section of the 1st Company was to the West of us in the same field. The people of this section did not know and could not know that the 3rd section had surrendered and continued to fire. Two of us then went over to them, making known the situation, after which they also stopped fire and joined us. Some wounded had remained behind on the grounds and we requested the Japanese soldiers to be allowed to fetch them. Together with five other soldiers of our section we went over the ground to look for those wounded. While transporting one of the wounded, a Japanese soldier, sitting in a tree, was firing at us with an automatic weapon, causing the death of the wounded and two of our soldiers. Names of the victims and perpetrators are unknown to me. After a stay of about an hour there with the enemy, a Jap. officer gave the order that we had to march in goose-march behind some Japanese soldiers. Thus we were taken from covered ground to a plain. There we had to sit down and the Eurasian boys were separated from the thoroughbred Europeans. Then we were searched, while the Japanese soldier took away all our possessions, like fountain pens, watches, money, etc., even our identity disks and military booklet. There was a Jap. soldier who talked Dutch and who interrogated us one after the other, like: name, age, function, from where we came, where we wanted to go and where was the road to Bandoeng. During this interrogation a Japanese plane flew over us. From this plane a newstube was dropped, which was taken by one of the Japanese. The presumed commander looked through the papers contained in the tube and then started to shout at his inferiors, from which I understood that he was giving orders. At once the Japanese soldiers came to us, telling that we must take off our puttees. After having complied with this order we had to keep our wrists crossed behind our back. Our wrists were fettered with the puttees and we were tied together in groups of three. The groups were lined up and again I heard the commander in question shouting a presumed order. Then I saw and heard that

we were shot at from a machinegun standing some 10 meters nearly opposite. I felt I was shot in my pelvis, fell down and noticed that the two fellow-victims tied to me fell over me. I think they were dead at once. I became unconscious. This was only for a short time, for when I regained consciousness I still heard the machinegun firing. I heard that several people called in Malay: "Have pity and kill me", and heard them praying, groaning and calling for help. When the firing was stopped some 25 or 30 Japanese soldiers made a rush for us with fixed bayonets. I pretended to be dead, but I looked for a while at the activities of the Japanese soldiers and saw that they made a charging movement in the direction of the soldiers lying on the ground still groaning and screaming. The screaming and groaning of the victims grew less and after a moment I did not hear the victims any longer. I heard somebody walking behind me and lost consciousness. I do not know how long I remained unconscious, but I estimate it to be about 3 hours. I heard nothing and therefore called loudly "Have they gone?" After calling three times someone called back: "Yes, they are gone". I then unbound my wrists. When my hands were loose and I sat up, I noticed that my clothing was wet with blood on my breast. Upon investigation I found that I had a bleeding wound on the right side and one on the left side of my breast. I presumed then that I had been transfixed with a bayonet by a Japanese. I wanted to stand up but found that this was impossible and I discovered that I had two bullet-wounds in my right groin! I crawled on hands and knees to the man who had answered me. This appeared to be JONKERS, well-known to me, also of our section. We found that he had been hit by bullets in his legs. I untied his wrists. I saw some 80 soldiers, belonging to the 2nd and 3rd sections, lying on the ground tied together in groups of three. I saw that from some of them the eyes had been put out, the head had been cut off, the abdomen pricked open, etc. After having untied Jonkers we both crawled into the shrubbery. I had severe pains, but the bleeding stopped. Until March 7, 1942, around 14.00 o'clock, we remained in the shrubbery, then we stumbled off together. We faltered around the field for three days, and after many privations, we arrived at the big communication road from Soebang to Lembang.
I could not walk any more and laid down in a hut 75 meters from the road. JONKERS also hardly could walk any more and laid down next to me. We had and we received no food, while we quenched our thirst with rainwater. After about 4 days JONKERS stumbled away and wanted to get help. I then remained another six days in that hut without food, until I was fetched away by a Japanese with a truck, and brought to Isola at Lembang. From there they took me to the "Christelijk Lyceum" (high school building), where I was bandaged up for the first time. On March 21 I was taken to the Immanuel Hospital at Bandoeng. The acting practitioner, Dr. van OUWERKERK, took photographs of me, according to which it came out that probably my chest had been completely transfixed by a bayonet, without touching any vital parts and that the neck of my right thigh-bone had been struck by a bullet. As a result of the bullet-wound I have now already been operated three times on the bone mentioned, this leg is some centimeters shorter than the other one and I am limping. Later on I received a letter from JONKERS in which he told me that after he had left me he had landed in Borromeus hospital and that he had reported immediately where I was and in what condition. Where JONKERS is now, I do not know. I do not know which division of the Japanese and under which commander attacked us there, nor do I know who is responsible for this mass murder.

Lieut. FABER was Company commander. However, he was with the first section and has retreated at the last moment with that section. He does not know anything about the mass murder and therefore will not be able to make an essential statement.

After reading out the above clearly witness persists in his statement, and signs this report with me.

(signed:) L. VOES The Recorder:

(signed:) SCHUURMAN

I made this official record on my oath of office, in Batavia, April 5, 1946.

(signed:) SCHUURMAN.

1706 A

Doc. No. 5777 Page 1

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

> "Report, drawn up by Capt. LEYDER R.N.I.A. d.d. Changi, 11th September, 1945, No. CM/190/R, concerning the KALIDJATI-MASS-MURDER",

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE: /s/ Ch. Jongeneel

S E A L

BATAVIA 10 June 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

SIGNATURE: /s/ K. A. de WEERD

Bodies eaten by Pigs.

A--5. OM/190/R.

REPORT

On 6th April 1942 interned as a P.O.W. in the former H.K.V. Was transported to KALIDJATI as commandant of a detachment of 25 men.

From the then Col. of Mil. Air Force "KENGEN", I received the following order: Report to the Japanese Commandant of the Airbase KALIDJATI, trace, identify and bury Netherlands and Allied soldiers killed at KALIDJATI.

To my detachment belonged the two medical surgeons of the Mil. Air Force "LAY MOEK FO" and "SYBESMA". After reporting to the Japanese Commandant at KALIDJATI and handing over my "safe conduct" written in Japanese, a Japanese N.C.O. was appointed to control our actions. I was allowed to divide the detachment in three, each part under the command of an officer (the two Medical Surgeons and myself). Later on we had to form one group again.

Respectively we searched the main road with adjacent banks along the north and east side of the airfield (the last as far as the entrance gete near the W.O.'s quarters) and the Blast pens for our planes, north of the main road opposite hangar D. We were not allowed to search other terrains. Several corpses were found, where possible identified and buried on the spot.

On none of the bodies were any identity discs found, on a few a pass-port or some other papers.

Bodies of Dutch soldiers identified by us were:

a. Soldier (militia) "SMEETS", identified by a ring with inscription.
b. Lt. (pilot) "BECKMAN", identified by Dutch pass-port, officer's distinctives and special distinction marks on his upper front teeth.
c. Sub-Lt. "CAVIE" ----------?----------.

In the dispersal area we found in a garbage pit 3 corpses (not identified) tied together, viz. the bones of their forearms were tied together with one rope.

PARTICULARS: All the corpses found near the main road, lay in the drains covered by a layer of about 4" earth.

They had not been properly buried, only more or less cleared away.

As this had happened about 5 weeks before, corpees were in a bad state of decomposition, so that transport to an improvised burial ground would be impossible under the circumstances. The corpses in the dispersal area were not buried at all and showed traces of damaging by pigs. As a result the clothing was torn and parts of the bodies spread in such a way that it was impossible to confirm our impression that they had been shot.

P.G

Reasons for that impression:

1st. The rope.
2nd. Attitude and mimics of the Japanese W.O. who could only speak Japanese, but very decidedly pointed out to us that we had to find 6 corpses.

After returning to BANDOENG a report was written by me (I think in triplicate) and handed over to Col. "KENGEN". One of the copies was intended for the Red Cross representative at BANDOENG.

My detachment was the third that searched the battle fields with such an order. By personal (oral) communication I was informed that the Medical Surgeons, 1st. Cl. "MOOY" and "SIMONS" belonged to the detachments who found about 80 corpses at TJIATER-PASS. At the place where they found them a captured infantry section is said to have been machine gunned to death by the Japanese. I was shown a list of names, as presented to the Red Cross Representation at BANDOENG.

CHANGI, 11th September 1945

(w.s. Capt. "LEYDER".)

way of Brit army. – Dutch.
Empl. U.S. Rubber – Sumter
control of natives Labor and welfare.
Connected w/Brit minor War Crimes Sect 11-Sept 1946
Legal Sect Sept – Left Sumter
2200 Party Camp were
W/what was the girl to do with Canteen?
no explanation

Reasons for that impression:

1st. The rope.
2nd. Attitude and mimics of the Japanese W.O. who could only speak Japanese, but very decidedly pointed out to us that we had to find 6 corpses.

After returning to RANGOON a report was written by me (I think in triplicate) and handed over to Col. "KENDEN". One of the copies was intended for the Red Cross representative at RANGOON.

My detachment was the third that searched the battle fields with such an order. By personal (oral) communication I was informed that the Medical Surgeons, Lst. Cl. "MOOY" and "SIMONS" belonged to the detachments who found about 80 corpses at TILATEN-PASS. At the place where they found them a captured infantry section is said to have been machine gunned to death by the Japanese. I was shown a list of names, as presented to the Red Cross Representation at RANGOON.

[CHANGI, 11th September 1945
(W.A. Capt. "LAYDEN".)]

Korean-Trial
make report of train-speed

Sun @ 2 o'clock

1707A

Document No. 5735 Page No. 1

IN THE MATTER of War Crimes

and

IN THE MATTER of the killing of R.A.F and R.A.F personnel at SOEBANG, West Java, on or about 11 or 12 March 1942, by the Japanese.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.....

I, Pieter Gerhard De VRIES, at present of King Edward Hotel, Pier Street, PERTH, being duly sworn, make oath and say as follows:-

1. Prior to the outbreak of war with Japan I was Manager of the rice-mills of the P.M.NOEKAN and TJISEN LANDS COMPANY of J.V., hereinafter called "the Company". This Company was a subsidiary company of the Anglo-Dutch Plantations of Java Ltd., and as such Manager I was stationed at PEGADEN-BAROE, West Java.

In May 1940 I joined the Dutch Voluntary Training Corps of Java. Later this Corps became merged in the Dutch Home Guard and I became a Sgt-Major in it in January 1942. I was at SOEBANG, North of BANDOENG, west Java, when the Japanese first landed in Java.

Just shortly before the fall of Singapore, a party of about 200 R.A.F and R.A.F Ground Staff arrived in West Java from Singapore and this party was billeted in quarters on the estates of my Company at SOEBANG and nearby places and members of this party helped to defend the military air-port at KALIDJATI. A number of these R.A.F and R.A.F personnel were placed in the Private Hospital of the Company at SOEBANG as sick and wounded from attacks on the aerodrome by the Japanese, at KALIDJATI. Some were already suffering from malaria when they arrived from Singapore. I myself saw these persons in the hospital on or about 28 February 1942. There were approximately about 25 R.A.F and R.A.F patients in the hospital.

2. On the 1 March 1942 the first Japanese who landed in Java landed at ERRETAN, a fish harbour in West Java about 15 miles East of P.M.NOEKAN. They went via P.M.NOEKAN and PEGADEN-BAROE to SOEBANG and arrived at my Company's Head Office at SOEBANG about 0730 hrs on 1 March 1942. I was not present at SOEBANG when the Japanese arrived as it was part of the task of the HOME GUARD to which I was attached to attack the supply lines of the Japanese after they had passed through and I was engaged on this work when the Japanese arrived at SOEBANG. I left SOEBANG with my unit about one hour before the Japanese arrived. On the 7 March 1942 the Dutch Army surrendered and the Home Guard was disbanded.

3. On the 23 April 1942 I went back to SOEBANG to start the rice-mills again for the benefit of the civilian population. The representative of my Company's Directors asked me to do this and the Japanese ordered it. Before the Japanese arrived at SOEBANG all the Europeans and some of the R.A.F and R.A.F were evacuated but there was no time to evacuate the patients who were in the private hospital of the company. They were left in the charge of a Dutch nurse, Sister JANSEN, and an Indonesian Doctor, whose name I do not know, but he, however, fled before the Japanese arrived. The nurse remained.

When I returned to SOEBANG on the 23 April 1942 there were no R.A.F or R.A.F personnel at the hospital. I was told by numerous Indonesians that on or about 11 or 12 March 1942 some Japanese soldiers entered the hospital and Sister JANSEN, fearing that her patients were about to be attacked, took up a revolver to defend them. All the personnel were then taken from the hospital and eye-witnesses told me that the total, including the R.A.F and R.A.F personnel, the nurse, the chemist's assistant and his wife, and 2 other Europeans, was approximately 25. Eye-witnesses told me that this number, plus some women and children, were taken on 11 or 12 March 1942, to an air-raid shelter in the rubber garden at SOKANT and when at the air-raid shelter they were all killed by shooting or bayoneting by the Japanese soldiers who had removed them from the hospital.

4. In or about the month of May 1942, when the Japanese guard was temporarily absent, I examined an air-raid shelter under a tree known as the 'Sacred Tree' in front of the Technical Department in SOEBANG. I went down the air-raid shelter and there found the skulls and bones of seven human bodies. I attempted to dis-inter the remains but could not do this owing to the return of the Japanese Guard.

On one of the remains I found an identity disc bearing the words "White - R.A.F". There were initials in front of the word "White" but I cannot remember what they were. One of the skeletons was that of a woman. I could tell this from the long hair on the skull and the dress around the skeleton.

5. I do not know the name of the Japanese Unit of which the Japanese soldiers who entered the hospital were members. I have heard the name of the Japanese who commanded these men but I have forgotten it. The Japanese concerned, however, were members of the first body of Japanese troops to land at KRAGAN in West Java on the 1 March 1942. They were the first Japanese to land in Java. The main body of Japanese left SOEBANG and fought their way to BANDOENG between the 1 and 7 March 1942. They left one battalion or unit in SOEBANG. This unit was still there on the 11 or 12 March 1942. It would have been members of this Unit who were responsible for the death of the R.A.F and R.A.F personnel referred to. The Japanese General in Command of these troops would be the same General who accepted the surrender of the Dutch Forces at the KALIDJATI Air Port on 7 March 1942 from the Dutch Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief.

6. I never saw again any of the R.A.F or R.A.F personnel alive whom I had seen in the Company's hospital at SOEBANG on or about the 28 February 1942.

SWORN by the said Pieter Gerhard De VRIES at Perth, in the State of Western Australia this 7th day of June 1946.

/s/ P. G. de Vries

Before me (name illegible)

A Commissioner of the Supreme Court of Western Australia for taking Affidavits.

Doc. No. 5780

1708A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Report of the Sgt. of Marine "CORNELIS VIJLBRIEF", call No. 3444, concerning the murder of 7 Naval PsW in the vicinity of KERTOSONO on the 5th March, 1942", No. OM/455/M,

which document is a part of the Official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

Charles Jongeneel

(Seal)

BATAVIA, 7th June, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de WEERD

REPORT of the Sgt. of Marine "CORNELIS VIJLBRIEF", call. No. 3444, concerning the murder of 7 Naval P.I.'s in the vicinity of KERTOSONO on the 5th March 1942.

When the war with Japan broke out, I was quartered in the Naval Barracks "Goebeng" at SOURABAJA. In the night of 4th to 5th of March 1942 I left for DJOMBANG with a section of about 24 Marines, under the command of Sgt. Maj. "DE VOS", in order to join the Navy Battalion under the command of Lt. Col. of the Marines, "ROELOFSEN". We arrived at DJOMBANG at about 0430 hrs. and were detailed to our Company under the command of 2nd. Lt. of the Marines, "Den HARTOG". After a few hours' rest we started by car in the direction of KERTOSONO. In the vicinity of this place we were compelled to leave our cars and dispersed to seek shelter in the neighbouring villages. Violent machine-gun and mortar fire caused a confusion, but after some time a number of us were re-assembled; a.o. Sgt. Maj. "DE VOS", Sgt. Midshipman "DUNKI JACOBS", the Cpl. Midshipman "SCHOENZETTER" and myself, altogether 12 men. Together we tried to return to DJOMBANG, but at 1300 hrs. we were encircled by Japanese and captured. The Marine 1st. Cl. "KATTENBURG" had a bayonet wound in his back, but nevertheless he was able to walk with us. With our hands tied on our backs we were placed in a rice field under the guard of 2 Japanese, who seized this opportunity to rob us of all our possessions. At about 1800 hrs. we were taken to the inner-court of a rice factory in the neighbourhood where we had to pass the night, still handcuffed.

On the 6th of March at daybreak we were taken to the main road where we had to close ranks. We were ordered to look straight ahead. Then many of our fellows were led away by Japanese armed with bayonets and rifles or swords, to a spot some distance away, I think about 11 yards. I could not see but could distinctly hear, what happened. The victims were killed by bayonetting or beheading, I heard them screaming and groaning; only a few shots were fired. The Japanese came back, cleaned their blood-stained weapons and threw the dirty rags in our faces. At last, "DUNKI JACOBS", "SCHOENZETTER" and myself were the only survivors. Sgt. Maj. "DE VOS" had escaped. I think that in this fashion the Japanese murdered the following persons:

the Mariner 2nd Cl. "KATTENBURG"
the Mariner 3rd. cl. "VAN LEEUWEN"
the Militia chauffeur "DAMMIJA".

I do not know the names of the guilty Japanese nor am I likely to recognize them if confronted, except one, who came back more the once to fetch someone of our group. When the three of us were left, a Japanese appeared, apparently the leader, whereafter we were taken to a railway bridge in the vicinity of KERTOSONO where 2 Japanese Officers were present; a 1st Lt. and presumably an interpreter.

Here we were interrogated. Midshipman "DUNKI JACOBS" was first, he was violently beaten with the sheath of a sword because (as he told us afterwards) he was unable to give sufficient information. I was the second to be interrogated. Threatening me with thrashing and death they asked me several questions concerning Order of Battle etc. I could not give any information either. Finally "SCHOENZETTER" was interrogated in the same fashion.

When the interrogation had come to an end, we were tied together by our arms, so tightly that the blood circulation was seriously impeded. Then we were thrown on a tank riding with a transport in the direction of SOURABAYA. We were beaten and kicked whenever we assumed a position the Japanese did not approve of.

This occurred in the forenoon of the 6th March 1942. In the evening they stopped and after a short delay the trip was continued. This went on for two days, during which time we had neither food nor drink. Then suddenly we were led to a closed car, still tied together, and taken to the large bridge near MODJOKERTO. There we had to alight and each of us was tied separately to a vertical rail serving as a barricade on the road. Our arms

were drawn up as high as possible and we were put under guard of a Japanese soldier, who kicked and beat us when he saw that we became tired. This happened during the night of the 7th and 8th of March 1942. At day-break we were untied and thrown into a shed some distance away. There our hands were untied and for the first time since our capture we were given some rice to eat. We could hardly use our hands as our hands and arms were almost paralyzed. Shortly afterwards, we were transported by car to SIDOARDJO where we were taken to a building (I think the former Government's Office) situated in a large square. There we passed the night of the 8th to the 9th of March and were given some food.
At SIDOARDJO we were interrogated again by a 1st Lt. assisted by an interpreter. My interrogation was actually a torture. Threatening me with death they interrogated me for two hours, but I was unable to give information about strength of Army and Navy Forces, nor could I mention the names of the Commanders of these Forces.) The following morning a Japanese informed us of the capitulation. We were transported to SOURABAYA and imprisoned in the Showgrounds.

MANILA, 13th October 1945.
the Sect. of Marines,
Signed: "C. VIJLBRIEF".

For true copy
the Secretary of C.O.G.
The San. Officer of Adm. 2nd. Cl.
Signed: "H.J.G. VAN GIESSEN".

1709

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES
IN JAVA

British National Office Charge No:

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference:

A F F I D A V I T

I, Major-General HERVEY DEGGE WILNOT SITWELL, MC, of Maze Cottage, Oakleigh, Bedford, make oath and say as follows:-

1. In 1942 I was General-Officer-Commanding, British Troops in Java. I surrendered British troops in Java to Lt. Gen. Maruyama, Commanding Second Guards Division, Imperial Japanese Army. The formal surrender was negotiated through an interpreter M. Kohri(?), who was the Japanese Consul at Surabaya. With me was Air Vice Marshal Maltby, who surrendered the Royal Air Force on the Island.

2. When the terms were originally handed to Air Vice Marshal Maltby and myself, they were of unconditional surrender, and that all troops would obey absolutely any orders of the Japanese troops. I, and I think Air Vice Marshal Maltby also, asked Maruyama through his interpreter whether that would mean that we would have the benefit of the Geneva Convention. The General said that we should certainly have the benefit of the Geneva Convention, and accordingly a statement to this effect was included in the surrender terms. The surrender terms were signed by Air Vice Marshal Maltby, Brigadier Blackburn (Commanding Australian troops), Colonel Searle (Commanding U.S. troops), and myself (Commanding British troops in Java). There were present at the signing of the surrender on the Japanese side Colonel Oki, Chief of Staff to General Maruyama, Major Saitu, Senior Intelligence Officer, the General's ADC, Lt. Tachibana, and the interpreter. Air Vice Marshal Maltby suggested that the word "lawful" should be inserted before the word "orders", but the Japanese refused to insert this word, arguing that no orders given by the Japanese would be illegal, and further that we were completely covered against illegal orders by the promise that the conditions of the Geneva Convention would be fulfilled. The surrender was finally effected on 12th March, 1942.

3. On or about 20th March, 1942, I was sent for and interrogated by Saitu. He asked me a number of questions which I refused to answer, the upshot of which was that Saitu said I must answer and that I was only a prisoner. He then threatened me and said that it would cost me my life if I did not answer. I said that under the Geneva Convention he could not make use of threats. His answer to this was that Japan only stuck to the Geneva Convention when it suited her the same as Britain did. I got angry at this and turned my back on Saitu, whereupon he gave an order to the guard and I was taken outside. I was eventually taken to a cell where I was handed over to about 5 dirty Japanese who were in uniform, although I

do not know of what formation. They proceeded to beat me up with their hands and boots, kicking me in the ribs frequently and about the head. They endeavoured to remove my badges of rank which I was wearing, and I was eventually knocked unconscious. I still have the effects of this beating in a bump on the top of my head. I was kept in this cell for 10 days with my hands handcuffed behind my back, and for 4 days with my hands handcuffed in front of me, with no food for some days except for 2 balls of rice given to me on the first day, and without any water for 2 days. I was only released from the handcuffs for feeding and to carry out natural functions. During the time I was released from the handcuffs there was a guard standing over me. The guards were changed every 24 hours.

4. At the end of 14 days I was taken from the cell to another building where I was again questioned, mostly on matters of a personal and non-military nature, all of which questions I answered. During the time I was in the second building I was kept under conditions which though not physically uncomfortable, were mentally extremely so far as there were some 25 Dutch and Indonesian prisoners, some of whom were taken out during the day and beaten up and returned in a fainting condition covered with blood, obviously as a result of being beaten up. Some were ill-treated in the room and one never knew when one's own turn was coming. This ill-treatment occurred in the R.C. School at Bandong. The other 3 Senior British Officers who were present were Brigadier S.R. Pearson, Air Commodore Staton, RAF, and Group Captain Bishop, RAF. The person who interrogated me at this school I would describe as about 5'7"/8" in height, obviously pure Japanese. He spoke English well. He did not wear any badges of rank, but wore some sort of uniform. His mode of attack was that the British were excellent, but they had been let down by the Dutch and the Americans. So far as I know there was no Commandant at this school, and I imagine that it was part of the Japanese build up of the reign of terror in Bandong.

5. After 4 days in the school I was taken to Soekamisken jail. We stayed in Soekamisken jail until 18th April, 1942. I have no complaints with regard to this place beyond shortage of food.

6. I give the following descriptions of the persons named in this affidavit:

Maruyama — Tall; spoke English very well; slight build; rather fair for a Japanese; fair hair; he knew Java very well and told Air Vice Marshal Maltby at an interview that he had lived in Gerraret (?) in the island for 2½ years before the war.

Saitu — Very dark; wore spectacles; very Japanese in appearance; rather a projecting jaw; had a most villainous face.

Oki — Very dark; did not wear spectacles; very Japanese in appearance; rather fat face with projecting jaw; villainous looking.

Kohri A Swise; tall; very sallow; very thin in the face; wore pince-nez (I think); lived in Surabaya before the war.

SWORN by the said Major-General)
HERVEY DEGGE WILMOT SITWELL, MC,)
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City)
of Westminster, this 10th day of)
December, 1945.)

Before me

(Sgd) R.C. Halse

Colonel
Legal Staff.

Mil.Dept.,
Office of the JAG,
LONDON.

I certify that this is a true copy of the original affidavit.

/s/ Rathereedan Captain
Legal Staff,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL FOR THE FAR EAST

No. 1

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ORS

against

ARAKI, Sadao AND ORS

I, Roy Palmer BULCOCK, of Amity Point, Queensland and formerly 109313 F/O R P Bulcock, R.A.F. 153 M.U., now discharged, being duly sworn, make oath and state as follows:-

1. I was 109313 Flying Officer Roy Palmer Bulcock, R.A.F. 153 M.U., when I was captured by the Japanese Forces in Java on 8th March, 1942.

2. On 5th May, 1942 we moved to Jaar Market Camp at Sourabaya where we were accommodated in grass huts with mud floors. Rain came through the roof at all times. Sanitation consisted of holes in the ground which constantly overflowed and there would be about six inches of excreta to walk through before getting to these holes.

3. The food at this camp was quite inadequate and the health of the prisoners began to deteriorate. Dysentry was very bad and in addition there were many cases of beri beri and general vitaminosis. The Japanese gave us no medical supplies whatever.

4. The work consisted mainly of building anti-aircraft gun posts, filling in air-raid trenches, preparing aerodromes, making petrol dumps and store dumps, cleaning up buildings and oil refineries and moving large pipes. It was very heavy work and almost impossible for men in a weakened condition. We were beaten whenever we would not lift the weight. Working parties had to be made up to the required quota and sick men were forced to work.

5. On 5th September 1942 we moved to LYCEUM Camp where 2,400 men were crowded into a camp designed for 600 students. The work was similar to that in the previous camp, sanitation showed no improvement, and a dysentry outbreak caused 15 deaths in a short period. Corporal punishment was inflicted frequently for conduct such as whistling in the bathroom.

6. On 5th January 1943 we moved to JAAR MARKT Camp and the Japanese guards attacked us and bashed us more frequently than

ever. Bamboo poles and hardwood blocks were used to beat the prisoners. The Japanese were experts in not breaking bones. They caused the buttocks of the victims to swell. The prisoners were made to kneel down and they were then beaten on the soles of the feet or on the small of the back. At this time the practice of making prisoners bash one another was started. If they did not hit each other severely enough, the offenders were beaten into unconsciousness by as many as six guards.

7. In March 1943 we were forced to load bombs, petrol and light armoured vehicles on to ships marked with the Red Cross.

8. On 20th May 1943 we moved to CYCLE Camp, BATAVIA. At this camp I saw SONE, the Japanese Camp Commandant, bash a Dutch officer about half a dozen times on the face with a coil of heavy wire. The officer's face and eyes were injured. On another occasion a Dutchman named KRAJENLINCH was not quick enough in saluting a Japanese guard. The guard stood the Dutchman to attention and hit him with full force on the point of the chin. The victim was knocked unconscious and fell on the concrete floor. As a result of this, the Dutchman suffered concussion and died.

9. In November 1944 we moved to BANDOENG. While at this camp seven Australians were beaten on the head by the Japanese guards with iron bars for failing to salute the guard room.

I swear that the contents of this my affidavit are to the best of my knowledge and belief true in every particular.

Signed and Sworn by the)
withinnamed deponent at) ../s/.R.P. Bulcock.....
Point Lookout this twenty)
fifth day of September)
1946.)
Before me) ../s/O.H. Roberts.....
A Justice of the Peace.)

MD/JAG/ES/JC/23

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF
BRITISH PRISONERS OF WAR AT BOIE GLODOK
BATAVIA 1942

1711

A F F I D A V I T

I, Lieutenant Colonel Cyril Wallace MAISEY of the Royal Army Medical Corps, with home address at School House, Woodbridge, Suffolk, make oath and say as follows:

1. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on March 8, 1942, in Java and I arrived at the prisoner of war camp known as Boie Glodok on the 10 April 1942. I stayed in this camp until May 28.

2. During my stay in this camp I was the senior medical officer of the camp. I would describe the general conditions in this camp as very bad; it was very overcrowded, sanitary arrangements were quite inadequate, and the food was bad and inadequate. The main food consisted of rice, and this rice was in a very bad contition; it was full of maggots and weevils. There was at this time plenty of good rice available but the Japanese authorities would not supply us with it.

3. The medical arrangements were disgraceful; although there were plenty of medicines available in the camp the Japanese refused to allow the doctors to make use of them. For example they only supplied us with twenty aspirin tablets which they said were to last us for a week although there were over a thousand patients suffering from very high fever. Also they refused to supply us with malarial stain to enable us to diagnose malaria, although this serum could have been obtained from the chemists' shops within fifty yards of the camp. As a result of the lack of medical supplies the prisoners suffered considerably and were reduced to a weakened condition.

4. The hygenic conditions in this camp were appalling. The Japanese authorities had issued an order that no refuse was to be taken out of the camp. As a result there was a large quantity of food refuse, particulary mouldy rice, which the prisoners could not eat and this resulted in a large number of flies. I pointed out to the Japanese that this would result in an out-break of dysentery. After about three weeks of repeated requests by myself and Group Captain Noble, the Japanese allowed this refuse to be taken out of the camp, but by this time the damage had been done, and there was an out-break of dysentery, which, after I left the camp became very severe.

5. Sometime about the last week in April or the first fortnight in May three Royal Air Force prisoners of war made an attempt to escape. I understand that their plan was to steal an aeroplane from an aerodrome near the camp where they were working. I understand that these prisoners were caught by the Japanese and executed. The Japanese authorities told Group Captain Noble the senior British officer, that they had been shot for a more serious offence than trying to escape. They did not specify what this offence was.

6. During the first week in May a young Royal Air Force prisoner had acute intestinal obstruction which necessitated an immediate operation. The Japanese refused to grant any facilities either for him to be moved to hospital or for instruments to be provided so that he could be operated on in the camp. As a result this prisoner died. This was a typical example of the attitude of the Japanese towards the sick prisoners and their refusal to provide facilities which were readily available.

7. In my opinion the Japanese who were responsible for the ill-treatment and bad conditions of prisoners of war in this camp were the Commandant

of the camp, the so-called doctor and the Japanese who were in command of Batavia. I do not know the names of any of these Japanese. I describe the Japanese doctor as follows: age about 30; height 5' 11"; very well-built; black hair; very smart appearance.

SWORN by the said CYRIL WALLACE MAISEY)
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of WESTMINSTER)
this 2nd day of JANUARY 1946.) (Signed) C.W.MAISEY

BEFORE ME (Signed) R.G. de L. WORMELL,
Major, Legal Staff,
Military Department
Advocate General's Office

I certify that this is a true copy of the original affidavit.

/s/ Rathereedan Captain
Legal Staff,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

1713

Doc. No. 5788 Page 1

MD/JAG/FS/JC/113

IN THE MATTER OF JAPANESE WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF
PRISONERS OF WAR AT L.O.G. LANDSOP CAMP
BANDOENG, JAVA

A F F I D A V I T

I, Lieutenant Colonel Cyril Wallace MAISEY of the Royal Army Medical Corps, with home address at School House, Woodbridge, Suffolk, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I was taken prisoner by the Japanese on March 8, 1942 and after being in various camps and hospitals in Java, I was finally transferred in May 1945 to L.O.G. Landsop camp, Bandoeng, Java. The general conditions in this camp were very bad mostly owing to over crowding. This camp was originally a boys' reformatory designed to house 250 boys; after I had been in the camp about a week there were over four thousand prisoners confined in this camp. Naturally the sanitary arrangements were totally inadequate and the water supply also inadequate.

2. The food was inadequate and less and less was supplied as time went on. Although the supply of food was more difficult for the Japanese at this time there was food available as was proved by what we could buy through the canteen; when we were allowed to do so. We were not allowed often to buy food through the canteen as the Japanese authorities were continually closing the canteen for long periods as a collective punishment.

3. The medical supplies were very inadequate and it is clear that there were supplies available. In particular the Japanese refused to supply insulin for the diabetic patients. After the capitulation of Japan large supplies of medical stores, including insulin, were brought into the camp. In addition the Japanese only supplied us with a small quantity of the Red Cross medical supplies which had arrived in the country. Large supplies of Red Cross stores were brought into the camp after the capitulation, these had been stored outside the camp. The hospital accomodation was quite inadequate and there were hospitals outside not far from the camp which could have been made available easily.

4. The prisoners in this camp were frequently beaten up by the Japanese guards, and received such punishments as being made to kneel down all night outside wearing only a pair of shorts although the conditions were very cold. The Japanese mainly responsible for this ill-treatment was Corporal Kasiama. I also believe that this corporal made large illegal profits out of the canteen. On one occasion when the Japanese had called for the names of prisoners who had expert knowledge of marine engines the British prisoners refused to supply any names. As a result all the prisoners were paraded and all officers of the rank of Major and above were paraded before Sergeant Major Mori Sasau, who proceeded to hit them with

his fist, myself included and Wing Commander Alexander the senior British officer. Many of the officers were knocked unconscious; I myself lost a back tooth and Wing Commander Alexander had his jaw broken. Although he did not take part in the beating I am of the opinion that Corporal Kasiama was largely to blame for this beating up owing to the false report that he made to Sergeant Major Mori. I remained in this camp until the capitulation of Japan on the 15th August 1945. On the 19th of August 1945 that is after the capitulation of Japan, the Japanese produced large sums of money which they stated had come from the Red Cross. I have no doubt that they had been in possession of this money for a considerable time, but they had never supplied any to the prisoners although I and other officers had made repeated requests for this money which we had reason to believe was in the hands of the Japanese. We were in great need of this money for medical supplies and extra food.

SWORN by the said CYRIL WALLACE MAISEY)
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of WESTMINSTER)
this 2nd day of JANUARY 1946.)

BEFORE ME) (Signed) C.W. MAISEY
(Signed) R.G. de L. Wormell,
Major, Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office.

I certify that this is a true copy of the original affidavit.

/s/ Rathcreedan Captain
Legal Staff,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

1713A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant R.N.I.A. head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Affidavit, entitled:

Sworn statement of G. J. DISSELVELT, dated June 7th 1946, concerning execution of escaped prisoners of war.

has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE: /s/ Charles Jongeneel

SEAL

Batavia, June 7th 1946

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. de WEERD, first leiutenant R.N.I.A. Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General, N.E.I.

Affidavit

STATEMENT OF: "G. J. DISSEVELT", official for East Asia Asiatic Affairs; 1st. Lt. R.N.I.A. (K.N.I.L.), living at Batavia.

Duly sworn states: I am 33 years of age, of Dutch nationality and born at ARNHEM, HOLLAND (HOLLAND). My permanent home is BATAVIA where I am living at present.

On April 19th 1942 (if I am not mistaken) I was transferred from the "Landsopvoedingsgesticht" at BANDOENG, where I had been interned a few days before, to the internment camp Depot Battn. The Japanese guard detachment, (Keibitai) of this camp was under command of Capt. "KAWAKATSU". Attached to him were a.o. 1st. Lt. "SATO" and W.O. "WATANABE".

Dutch Camp Commandant was Col. "TOOROP" and Capt. Inf. "L. PAULISSEN" was his adjutant. Interpreters for liaison with the Japanese Camp Command were, Res. 1st. Lt. Inf. "A.V. de VEER", "G. J. JONGEJANS" and myself, after my transfer from the L.O.G. Col. "TOOROP" was transferred in the night of the 21/22nd of April and in his function of Camp Commandant he was succeeded by Lt. Col. "POULUS".

In the morning of the 22nd of April 1942, when I stood in front of the house where I was lodged, (a 8th class house at the end of SOCIETEITSTRAAT, opposite the Military Club), I saw a group of Japanese soldiers, passing along, accompanied by a number of Japanese officers, leading three Dutch privates whose hands were tied together on their backs. I had seen these 3 persons before at the Military Club, then occupied by the Japanese guard detachment, and I knew that said persons were caught during an attempt to escape from the camp. If I am not mistaken requests were made by the Dutch Camp Command for the release of these escapees through the interpreter Lt. "de VEER," but without success.

I received orders to join the group and I at once asked W.O. "WATANABE", who was one of the accompanying Japs, what all this meant. He informed me that these people had been caught during an endeavour to escape, whereby one of them was found to be in possession of a revolver (or had used a revolver, I am not sure which) and that they were to be punished now.

Upon our arrival at the ground in front of the encampment A.III "Luchtdoel" the three Dutch military were fastened to the barbed wire fence with their hands, tied

together on their backs. As behind them the lodgings of numerous P.W.'s were located, I got some hope that my fear of execution was unfounded, because apparently no shooting could be done here.

At approximately 10 yards distant from the victims, facing the victims, the Dutch Unit Commandants had to line up, a.o. Lt. Col. "POULUS", Capt. "L. PAULISSEN", Lt. Cols. "TAMMINK", "VILLE", "KIEZEL", "van ALTENA", Med. Off. 1st. Cl. "LAMPE", Maj. "SANTOSO" and Capt. "YOE PO SIOE".

Capt. "KAWAKATSU" delivered a speech to these officers, which he ordered me to translate; this speech amounted to the following: these three military had committed a serious transgression, by attempting to escape, for which they had to atone now. The Dutch officers present were held responsible for this transgression, because owing to laxity they had not been able to prevent the escape.

The victims were then blindfolded and by orders of "KAWAKATSU" 6 Japanese soldiers fell out and took up their positions: two in front of each victim, rifle in hand with fixed bayonet.

As I understood from "KAWAKATSU"'s words and from the preparations made that an execution would take place after all, I went up to Capt. "KAWAKATSU" and asked him whether it would be permitted to take down the last wishes of the 3 military. After he had given his consent I went up to them and took down in a note-book their names and the names of their nearest relatives.

Afterwards I passed these data on to Lt. Col. "POULUS". Their names were: "VELKINA", "LEHKUS" and "KARSSENS" (possibly not spelled in the right way). The first two were of the K.N.I.L., the third was a militia sailor. "KARSSENS" asked the favour of dying unblindfolded. This request, passed on to "KAWAKATSU" by me, was granted by him and the bandage was taken off.

Thereon "KAWAKATSU" gave the order to commence and the Japs started jumping to and fro to take up the required position. "KARSSENS" exclaimed, "Long live the Queen", and the Japs commenced bayoneting their victims, which went on for some time. One Dutch officer (Dr. "LAMPE") could not bear the slaughter, and collapsed, much to the amusement of some Japanese officers. After some time the victims, covered with wounds, were hanging limply on the barbed wire. "KARSSENS" probably died quickly but one of the two soldiers drew up his tortured body covered with bleeding wounds, and said: "I am not yet dead, I am

I am not dead

still alive." Hereon the slaughter recommenced until the Jap was satisfied. We were ordered to return to the barracks and on leaving the grounds I saw a Japanese officer go up to the 3rd victim (not "KARSSENS", nor the man who had stood up during his agony) and shoot him through the head with his revolver. Evidently this man had not yet died.

In the afternoon the corpses were loosened from the barbed wire fence, under supervision of the above mentioned Lt. "JONGIJANS" and W.O. "WATANABE" and taken to the burial grounds.

Signature: /s/ G. J. Dissevent

Sworn before me: "K.A. de WEERD", 1st Lt. R.N.I.A., senior official attached to the Attorney General, N.E.I.

Signature: /s/ K. A. de Weerd

This 7th day of June 1946.

1114 A

Doc. No. 5782

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed two report are full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"1. Report Doornbos P, Major Art., Tjimahi October 22nd 1945, OM/153/E.
2. Summary of Examination of A.H.J. LEURS, OM/156/E, both concerning executions in 6th Depot Batt. - POW-Camp Tjimahi.

which documents are part of the official records of the NEFIS,

SIGNATURE

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

/s/ Ch Jongeneel (SEAL)

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de Weerd, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

OM 153/E 807

Report DOORNBOS - Executions Camp VI Batt. TJIMAHI - short report about executions of 2 POWs as mentioned in camporder of 20 Oct. 1945.

---

1. Undersigned was Camp commander during the period of 16 April 1942 until the 22 October 1942 of the 4th POW camp 6th Depot Batt. at TJIMAHI.

2. During this period two executions took place in this camp, the cannonier Artillery van BRAAM.

3. Above mentioned persons left the camp at night a few times to pay a visit to their families in their residence BATOEDJADJAR.

4. They were warned several times by their comrades to be careful because the Jap occupation did not stick to the Geneva Conventions concerning death executions with respect to "escaped POWs"

On May 5th according to my memory at about 9 O'clock Jap. time, a Jap corporal arrived on the big midfield, used as sportfield, and held above his head a cloth attached to two bamboos on which was written down with black letters: "these people will be shot" (Malay "Nanti ini orang dipasang?) on this proclamation as well on verbal orders the POWs assembled on the sportsfield 3500 or 4000 in all myself as well as all the officers. Shortly after this PEETOOM and van BRAAM were led into the camp tied to each other and hands behind the back.

They looked very beaten up which was apparent from the bloody stripes and wounds visible all over their bodies. They were in a sort of trance and it appeared that they did not have the faintest notion what was going to happen. Later on it appeared that they were compelled to be present at the executions in the 4th battalion from which they just came back. After that the two condemned persons were put against the walls of the still existing dug-outs and I was ordered to watch the execution from close-by. All my protests which absence of an enterpreter were done by sign to stop the execution were in vain.

The Jap Lt. WATANABE in charge of the execution told me by the word "mei-ree" (order), which Jap word I knew, that he was obliged to carry out the order. Lt. WATANABE was very pale and nervous and had never done this before, as it appeared later on. The firing squad at his

order stopped forward and fell in front of the two condemned person at about 8 metres. When they heard the rifles being loaded they realized what was going to happen. On the order "aim" PETOOM very clearly: "Long live the Queen ! down with those yellow monsters !" At the order "fire" both victims fell down and after med examination both proved to be dead. The same day the funeral took place at which a short funeral-service was held by the camp inhabit The Jap authorities allowed us to order wreaths outside the camp which were laid on the graves, while the next morning the Jap 2nd Lt. SUZUKI ordered me to accompany him to the cemetery: he found some flowers with him which he laid down after having saluted for each of the graves. After having saluted once again he left the cemetery with me. It may be noted that PETOOM and van BRAAM were caught in BATOEDJADJAR and sent to TJIMAHI as prisoners.

Bandoeng; October 22nd 1945
w.s. P DOORNBOS, Major Artillery.
ex-commander of the 4th POW camp at TJIMAHI.

1715

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain RNIA, Head of War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original Dutch document entitled:

Statement by Dr. F.H. TERHEEGE, officer IInd class Royal Netherlands Ind.Army Medical Corps, concerning the shooting of six men, Menadonese and Ambonese, in the 4th and 9th Battalion-barracks, on May 5(5), 1942, at TJIMAHI, No.OM/ 188/6 .

which original document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

signature:

SEAL

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

Batavia, August 29th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. DE WEERD, LL.D., Major Artillery RNIA, Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

signature:

/s/ K. A. DeWeerd

SEAL

Concerning the shooting of 6 men, Menadonese and Ambonese, in the 4th and 9th Battalion, on May 5, 1942, at TJIMAHI.

This took place as a consequence of attempts to escape, when the men were caught, led through various camps with wooden boards around their neck, after having passed a night tied up near the Jap.office.

There were also two Europeans who were executed the same day in the 6th Battalion for leaving the camp during the nights.

During the execution of the six native soldiers I and many officers with me, were in our barracks, where we distinctly heard the shooting. Afterwards I went outside and to the place of execution. On my way I met an extremely nervous man, calling for a doctor. I made myself known as such, whereupon he told that the Jap. had asked for a doctor, because one of the victims could not be killed. He had already had many shots (I think 13). I went there and found two bodies, one dead and the other dying. The Jap.(a subaltern officer), with a silvery set of upper teeth, gave two more shots in my presence from a Dutch service revolver, both through the head. This non-commissioned officer apparently was embarrassed with the whole thing and in nervous condition. After having fired the two shots he went away. I continued to observe the condemned and he continued to groan. As I knew that the man could expect immediate burial, or at least could assume this with practical certainty, I called back the Japanese and indicated the place of the heart, which had not yet been transfixed by a shot, whereupon he aimed a last shot at it, which was sufficient. The very careless and indifferent manner in which the Jap.non-commissioned officer aimed at the head of the almost lifeless man, made a distinctly nauseating impression on me. It looked as if he was popping at a bag of flour, instead of at a human being in his last struggle.

As I heard, the two Europeans who, during the execution, in our camp of the six men, were put in the front row, not blindfolded, amongst the spectators, were shot that same day in the 6th Battalion, in spite of the petition for mercy from their wives. If I remember well one had six children, the other 2. The face of one of the two men was swollen as a result of blows received. For the six others also an official petition for mercy had been presented, which was not granted.

signed Dr. F.H. Terheege,
Medical Officer IInd Class Royal Army Medical Corps.

In my barrack-room, situated immediately nextdoor to the square where the execution took place, were, as far as I remember the following doctors:

J. A. Slot, Medical Officer IInd Class R.N.I.A., doctor at Semarang;
Groot Wesseldijk, Medical Off.IInd Cl. RNIA, doctor in Batavia;
H.van Doornum, Medical Off.IInd Cl., surgeon, assistant to Professor Redingius;
J.Bryan, Medical Off. Ist Cl., doctor N.K.P.M.;
de Jong, Medical Off.Ist Cl., Palembang.

Document No. 5784

1916A

AFFIDAVIT

REPORT ON INTERROGATION

Is called and has entered, the witness who on questioning states himself to be:

NAME: Dr. VONK, Franciscus, Marie. Born at Semarang, 27th October 1904 (41 years of age).

RANK: Med. Officer Ist Cl.
ARMY Nr: - - - - -
ARMY UNIT: Royal Army Medical Corps.
Civilian Occupation: - - - - -
ADDRESS: Danmanroad 512, SINGAPORE

Witness was informed of the subject of the interrogation. Witness next took the oath acc. to his Religion to tell the truth and nothing but the truth and answered the questions put to him as follows:

- - - - - - -

Can you give information concerning maltreatments suffered by yourself and by others of which you have been an eye-witness?

In May 1942, I believe it was the 10th, all the officers of the Agricultural school at SOEKABOEMI had to line up, in order, as had been announced before hand, to witness the execution of two military men, whose names I do not know. Two Indonesian boys in incomplete military dress (no putees) and I believe bareheaded, their hands tied behind their backs, were led in front of the troop outside the barbed-wiring. They were accompanied by some Japanese soldiers whom I did not know. The Japanese C. O., Lt. NOEIJAMA read out the verdict in Japanese after which the interpreter Mr. DIJKSTRA translated it. The decree read that the two military men would be executed for their attempting to escape. Next, one of them had to kneel down, was blindfolded and had to bow his head, after which he was beheaded by a Japanese officer, unknown to me, who used the sword of the Japanese C. O. for this purpose. Next, the other victim was tied between two poles, was blindfolded and I believe a gag was put in his mouth after which he was stabbed by some five Japanese soldiers, each in turn, with a bayonet at the height of his breast. The victim slowly collapsed and finally had some salvo's from a Japanese firing squad. One of our doctors ascertained that he was dead.

(Dr. VAN HASSELT and/or Dr. KOOTH)

Both corpses were put in coffins at the spot.

I would like to remark that the second victim only collapsed at the end of the first series of bayonet stabs. It is quite possible that he was not dead yet at the end of the bayoneting. I witnessed the above at a distance of about 50 metres. Eventually the corpses were put on hearses with wreaths and they were buried. The Japanese Lt. NOEIJAMA apparently very much enjoyed the execution because he made much more show of the staging of the execution than was necessary for the ordinary procedure. I do not know who must be held responsible for the execution: perhaps the local C. O. During the period 1 - 9th May 1942 the "landsturm" and the Home Guard at SOEKABOEMI, which at first had been sent home, were imprisoned by the Japanese. They entered in groups of 20 to about 80 men. Some of them had already been held up in another part of SOEKABOEMI, e. g. by the Japanese guard in the town. From their stories I could hear that they has been very badly treated and had been left without food or drink for some time. When they arrived in our camp, they were lined up in two single files in front of the main building. The officers had to watch their arrival, standing under the veranda of the main building. As soon as they were lined up they were informed by Lt. NOEIJAMA (translated by the interpreter DIJKSTRA) that they were bad soldiers because they had pretended to be civilians. This is utterly untrue as the Home Guards told me afterwards. As a punishment, after this statement, which was untrue, they were beaten by the Japanese guard and if necessary these were assisted by men of the main guard, with sticks, belts with buckles, rifle butts; kicked against their shins and some Japanese used Jujutsu to throw them on the ground which was covered with gravel, for half an hour (which was checked by NOEIJAMA with a watch in his hand. Sometimes Lt. NOEIJAMA personally dealt them some blows with the flat of his sword. After the beating party, the victims were packed together in a small bamboo-atap booth (atap-paltted palm-leaves) where they were so overcrowded that one part had to stand up when the other part wanted to sit down. From about 12 till 24 hours, they were left without water and from 24 - 48 hours without food. The doctors in the camp including myself were given a short time to help the wounded (every man had bleeding wounds on his head and in his face). There were some fractured arms, several bruises and damaged joints.

VERIFICATION By Witness

I, the undersigned, Dr. F. M. VONK, above-mentioned, hereby declare that, having been lead in, I was questioned by the interrogator after having taken the oath. Interrogator informed that the oath would be binding after which having had the statement re-read and after having been reminded of my oath, I signed the statement as to be true and exact, accordingly.

SINGAPORE, March 1st, 1946
The Witness, afore-mentioned,
was signed,
F. M. VONK

Of which statement the interrogator SPIER, W.Th. Superintendent of Police, Head of the Neth. War Crimes Investigation Team at SINGAPORE, drew up this report on March 1st, 1946.

The interrogator,
was signed,
W. Th. SPIER

Document No. 5784

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch document (with English translation) entitled:

> "Affidavit, signed report on interrogation of Dr. F. M. VONK, dated May 1st 1946 re execution of two Indonesian military men at Soekaboemi (responsible person Lieutenant NUIJAMA) and re maltreatments of military men at Soekaboemi during the period May 10th - May 9th 1942 by Japanese soldiers."

Has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE /s/ Ch. Jongeneel

Batavia, June 1946

SEAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. DE WEERD, First Lieutenant, R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General N. E. I.

/s/ K. A. DE WEERD

SEAL

1217A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crime Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a Dutch document (with English translation), entitled

> Official Record drawn up by H.J. HANA, Superintendent of Police, on the 25th day of Feb. 1946, containing a sworn statement of F.J. REEMER, employee of G.E.B.E.O. (Electrical Works), born in Batavia on Feb. 12th, 1920.

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

Signature:

(SEAL)

BATAVIA June 7th 1946

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

(SEAL)

PRO JUSTITIA

Government Office for the
Tracing of War crimes.

OFFICIAL RECORD.

Today, Monday February 25, 1946, in the 10th Battalion Infantry, Batavia, appeared before me, Hendrik Jan HANA, Superintendent of Police, the person known to me called:

Franciscus Justinus REEMER

born February 12, 1920 in Batavia,
occupation: employee of G.E.B.E.O. (Electrical Works), now an ensign of the reserve,
Address: 10th Battalion Infantry, Batavia,
who, after having been duly sworn according to his religious convictions to tell the truth and nothing but the truth, upon interrogation stated the following: ---

On March 31, 1942, I was transported, together with the other POWs to DJATI NANGGOR, to barracks on a rubber estate, where we were accommodated. Every morning the Japanese made a roll call and nearly every morning a few persons were missing. At the end of April an order came off, that those who escaped from a camp and were arrested, would be executed immediately.

On May 4, 1942, the rumour circulated in the camp that six people had been arrested who had been escaping, and that at present they were incarcerated in the Japanese guard house. They were three Eurasians and three Javanese. One of the Europeans was called SMIT. I can not remember the names of the others.

In the evening of May 4, 1942, we heard that the execution would take place the next morning. We still considered this to be a joke. We did not realise the gravity. Next morning at about 9 or 10 o'clock I heard that somebody was looking for a Catholic capable of administering the last sacraments instead of a priest who was not there. At a certain moment I saw five prisoners being conducted out of the guard house. Their hands were tied on their back and they were mutually connected by a rope. A little outside the camp they were put with their backs towards a sort of trench (about 1 meter deep) which had been dug the day before. Then I went away because I did not want to see what was going to happen. Hardly had I arrived in my barracks when I heard strident screams of one of theprisoners, who called "ampoen" ("pardon"). Later I heard that this had been SMIT, from the people who had assisted at everything from the beginning. Prompted by an irrepressible urge I ran outside and saw the executed men. Although I was at 50 meter's distance from the trench, I saw clearly how the Japs, armed with rifles and bayonets, took fighting pose, moving the point of their bayonet at the height of the heart, apparently in order to aim. Then a raw shout of command and the bayonets transfixed the bodies of the five prisoners lined up in front of the trench, who, by the force of the thrust, fell backwards into the pit. In front of every prisoner there was a Japanese soldier. Then I turned away, for I could not stand the loud groans of one of the executed, ran back to my barrack-room and heard eleven rifleshots. All of the above I saw personally.

I heard that Major VAN BAREL, then camp commander, had done his utmost to obtain clemency from the Japanese commander, in which he had only succeeded for one Javanese, because the latter had indeed escaped from the camp, but remained in the immediate neighbourhood for 3 or 4 days and reported of his own accord.

The Japanese commander, a first lieutenant, whose name I don't remember, behaved decently in this matter. I also heard that he offered apologies to Major VAN BAREL, but that he had to submit to orders from the higher authorities at BANDOENG. Further I heard from some fellow-barrack-mates that the Japanese who had participated in this execution had indicated by gestures that before the execution they had been obliged to draw sorts, because none of them was prepared to participate on his free will.---

Now I remember another name of one of the Europeans executed, namely MAMAR DE LA BRETONNIERE. Three Europeans and two Javanese were executed.---

I must add that I heard from an eyewitness that immediately after discharging the shots the pit was closed without calling a doctor to establish death, and that the possibility existed that some of them had not yet died when they were buried. I know no names of the Japanese who participated in the execution.---

After reading out the above the witness persists in his statement and signs the same together with me.

The witness:
a : F.J.RIEMER

The recorder:
s: H.J.HANA

and I have made out the present official record of same according to my oath of office, at Batavia, February 25, 1946.

The recorder (interrogator),

s : H.J.HANA.

1718F

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch document (with English translation) entitled:

" Summary of Examination drawn up by H.J. HANA Superintendent of Police N.E.I., on the 12th and 15th day of January, 1946, containing a sworn statement of Cornelis BROERTJES, Teacher, born at Soest (Holland) on December 13th 1902 No. OM/1552/R.

has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

(SEAL)

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de WEERD

OFFICIAL RECORD

On Saturday 12 and Tuesday 15 January 1946, there appeared in the barracks of the 10th Infantry Battalion before myself, Hendrik Jan HANA, Superintendent of Police, a person, who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:

Cornelis BROERTJES,

born on 13 December 1902 at Soest (TN. Holland), occupation: teacher at the secondary school at Jogjakarta, at present Pte. in the Home-Guard, living at the barracks of the 10th Battalion at Batavia Centrum; who after having been sworn before me in accordance with his religious convictions to tell the truth and nothing but the truth answered the questions put to him as stated hereunder.

.....

In the beginning of 1942 I was a prisoner of war at Jogjakarta and was in the H.B.School building. This was fenced off with barbed wire. However, prisoners of war often climbed over the wire and got out. This occurred, as it were, with the acquiescence of some Japanese guards. At any rate I know that some of them said to prisoners of war in Malay, "Go home; but take care to return on time". Consequently, one or two days before Whit Monday 1942 Kramer or Cramer, who was employed by the Court of Chancery at Jogja, Meyer and Kraag climbed over the wire to visit their families. In all fairness I must mention in this connection that in view of a recent change in the Japanese command, the Netherlands camp direction strongly advised against leaving the camp. At the second roll-call held that evening it was discovered that three men were missing. It appeared that during their "escape" they had been arrested by the Indonesian police and taken to the guard. During the second roll-call the escaped persons were brought into the room where they used to sleep, and as I have heard were badly thrashed in view of their roommates. Thereafter they stood the whole night through near the guard within circles drawn on the ground. We thought that the matter was now closed; but the following day Capt. Goedhardt announced that the three escaped men were to be shot. In spite of all our officers did to have this order cancelled, the execution had to be carried out on orders from the Bandoeng headquarters.

The execution took place as follows: On the afternoon of 26 May 1942 the whole camp had to fall in on the football field. When everyone was in line, the three victims were driven in on a truck. Their comrades had already dug a long pit. The three men were placed in front of it. Then the sentence was read in Japanese and Malay. The three men were blindfolded. Meyer, who understood that this was the end, got out his purse and wanted to hand it to one of the Japanese soldiers for his wife. The purse was flung out of his hands and he got some slaps in his face. Thereafter the three men were stabbed into the pit by three Japanese soldiers who were standing in front of them. One of the men who was apparently not dead, crawled out of the pit and was stabbed back into it with a bayonet. Then the grave was filled up and some Japanese officers put wreaths on it and gave the military salute. Later on the Japanese officers told our officers that executions by bayoneting constituted an honourable death amongst Japanese. We were warned that if there was another escape, not only the escapers but also ten arbitrarily chosen prisoners of war would be executed

I can further state that the food situation at Jogja was very bad, made worse by the fact that we were there compelled to do very heavy work on the airfield at Magoeuua. Especially during the months of June and July 1942 food was extremely insufficient.

.....

After his statement has been read over to the witness, he adheres to it and signs it together with myself

The witness: The recorder:

/s/ C.Broertjes. /s/ H.J. Hana.

and I have made, signed and concluded this official record in pursuance of my oath of office at Batavia on 15 January 1946.

The recorder:

H.J. Hana.

Doc. No 5767 /1 (Seal of the Attorney General Govt. Office for the Investigation of War Crimes)

A F F I D A V I T

Official Record of Interrogation of Witness.

The witness is called and enters who, on enquiry, states to be:

Name: ALIDA HORST, née Middelkamp.

.....

Residence or address: Kromenie, Weverstraat 73. (Tr.note: HOLLAND).

The witness is informed of the subject upon which she is to be interrogated, and hereupon takes the oath in accordance with her religious convictions that she will tell the whole truth and nothing but the truth, and answers the questions put to her as follows:

.....

5. Can you give any information about acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

In the night of 28 February or 1 March 1942 the Japanese landed near Rembang, 35 kms. distant from Blora, where we were living and where my husband was Assistant Resident. (Tr.note: highest local Dutch civil servant).

.....

At that moment the oil fields at Tjepu (Tr.note: main oilfield in Java) were on fire, we could smell this at Blora; all the roads leading to Tjepu had been blown up.

.....

On Thursday, 5 March 1942, late in the afternoon evacuees returned, who had done a great deal of roaming about, had spent two nights in the woods, had been attacked by murderous bandits, and who had ultimately been brought back to Blora by the Japanese.

They were taken to the Kabupaten (Tr.note: official residence of the native Regent). According to what various ladies told me, when the evacuees reached the Regent's estate, there were five coffins standing there. Mrs. Bernasco and Mrs. de Graaf told me this.

Amongst the male evacuees, there were van Bakerghem, Inspector of Govt. Pawnshop, the teacher Salzmann, and his father-in-law (name unknown); amongst the ladies were Mrs. Bernasco with four children and their nurse; Mrs. de Graaf with three children; the von Mengden children; the Vogelsang children; my son Lucas Horst; Mrs. van Bakerghem with two children; Mrs. Ceuninck van Capelle with three children, including a girl of about thirteen years of age

As early as that very evening, about an hour after their arrival, the whole group, except for van Bakerghem who had to remain behind in the Kabupaten, came to our local bazaar. In the Kabupaten each of the evacuees was first asked his or her name and where he or she had been born. Van Bakerghem was the only one (of the men) who had been born in Holland. The Regent of Blora was telling the Inspector of Police Vogelsang what happened afterwards, that the Japanese had said that since van Bakerghem was a thoroughbred Dutchman, he had to die. Van Bakerghem fell on his knees and pleaded for mercy, whereupon his head was cut off. About a fortnight later Vogelsang, who had meanwhile returned to Blora, told me all this and said that the Regent had also been present at the execution.

In the market that day we still knew nothing; but we felt that there was something menacing afoot. On that Thursday, 5 March 1942 we remained in a large room all together. The Japanese then appeared mad and wild.

That night the father-in-law and mother-in-law of Salzmann, who were of Amboneso origin, were taken away from us and fearfully maltreated. Their two daughters too, of about fifteen and sixteen had to go with them and were maltreated.

The father and mother returned the same night, fearfully upset, the girls only returned on Friday morning, and had been raped by the Japanese.

.....

I remained with my son Lucas. We were locked in a godown for a quarter of an hour, and were then allowed to return to our own house.

When we came out, through a trellis I saw standing in the room of another godown: my husband, Dr. Dietzel, Mebus, and Kruyse. I was driven past with a bayonet.

Lucas and I went to our house which was packed with Japanese. After about half an hour the same three Japanese appeared who had taken our men to the "inn". I asked one of the Japs, who was waving about Dr. Dietzel's stethoscope, where my husband was. The answer was: "Dead, I killed him" and he made a gesture that was unmistakable. When I saw the Jap waving the stethoscope I immediately had the feeling: "now the doctor is no longer alive". The Jap said that he had killed all four.

"I killed him"

That Friday I went to the others in the emergency hospital. There things were in a terrible state of hysteria. In order not to make matters worse, I made no mention about what had happened there. Later this was told by the Regent.

I have not yet mentioned that on Saturday afternoon 7 March 1942, the Japanese soldiers (odd soldiers) had appeared in the emergency hospital where the women and children were seated together. The ladies were here raped by the Japanese, in which connection it should be mentioned that this happened where the children were not present. These ladies were myself, Mrs. Bernasco, Mrs. Mebus, Mrs. Dietzel, Mrs. de Graaf, Mrs. van Bakerghem, Mrs. Verbeek, Mrs. Warella.

VC

This occurred from 7 to 17 March 1942; generally the Japs came at night, but by way of exception also during the day. It was a mass, continuous merciless rape. The first afternoon that this happened, as mentioned, three enlisted men came, and everything took place under threat. After this happened, we managed to tell the Chinese doctor Liem. He went to the Commandant, whereupon that afternoon, Mrs. Dietzel, myself and one or two others had to appear before the Commandant. The Commandant said that we would be given an opportunity to point out the Japs who had misconducted themselves, and that they would be shot dead before our very eyes.

However, nothing happened and after an hour we were sent back to the emergency hospital.

That evening, at 8 o'clock, we were transferred to a classroom in a school near by. According to what we were told, this was done for our own safety, since the Japs would not come there.

VC

Between ten and twelve o'clock that night, when we were all asleep, a whole mass of Japanese soldiers entered with the abovementioned commandant at the head. The commandant sat on a table in our classroom and then watched how each of the women was dragged away, one by one, to be raped. He himself did not join in this.

Rape

.....

On 23 March 1942, the Regent sent the assistant wedono (Tr.note: Indonesian district official) to us to tell us what had happened to our menfolk.

.....

26 March 1942 I went with Mrs. Dietzel to the grave of the four men in the cemetery at Blora. Where Mr. van Bakerghem was buried I do not know.

.....

I cannot explain why the men were murdered. Only my husband had anything to do with the destruction of Tjepu. The four others had had nothing to do with it, and the destruction squad had left. Perhaps they wanted to cool their rage in the blood of Netherlanders.

.....

/s/ A. Horst-Middelkamp.

/s/ J.G. Benders.

Doc 5767

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Alida Horst-Middelkamp above mentioned,

hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read and shown to me, have signed it as being correct.

10 October 1946.

The witness above named:

/s/ A. Horst-Middelkamp.

Whereby this official record has been signed by the interrogator Joseph, Godfried Benders, Captain, Special Services, and Honorary Police Officer, appointed by Ministerial deed dated 26 June 1946, at Krommenie, Weverstraat 73.

The interrogator

/s/ J.G. Benders.

Certified a true copy:

/s/ J.G.Benders.
(Capt. J.G.Benders)

Seal of the Attorney General Govt. Office for the Investigation of War Crimes.

1720A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CH RLES JONGEN EL, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of N TH RLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed reports are full, true, complete and accurate copies of the original documents entitled:

1) Report on L.C.G. camp Bandoeng from October 1942 until October 1943;
2) Report on camp No. 5 Tjimahi (Baros) from October 1943 until Aug.-Sep. 1945 signed J.C. Reinders, Polmer, Camp No. 36344, civilian Internee, Interpreter, dated Tjimahi, Baros, October 4th 1945.

which documents are a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE

BATAVIA, June 7th, 1946.

SEAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de EERD, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Veerd

In the attached REPORTS I try to sketch conditions prevailing in the Bandoeng L.O.G. CAMP and the TJIMAHI CAMP No. 5 during 3½ years of internment.
Having been interpreter, and having kept daily notes of the principal happenings and conversations, those reports represent the absolute truth.
It is not the first time that I was in contact with Japanese, having lived in Japan off and on from 1928 till 1941, for about 9 years.

Tjimahi, Baros, October 4th 1945.

sng. J. C. Reinders FOLMER
Camp No. 36344, Civilian Internee.

From October 1942 until October 1943 I was interned in the "L.O.G." camp Bandoeng, where from time to time, when Japs visited the camp I acted as interpreter.

The L.O.G. camp was under Indonesian command (commander SAUHARA, sub-commander KOOMIRA), who received all instructions from the Japanese Civilian authorities and the Japanese Military Police. The Bandoeng City Police acted as guards. Although this camp had long been liquidated the following facts would be notes.

SAUHARA
KOOMIRA

In this camp conditions were bad, and the authorities should investigate this matter as at that time other Bandoeng camps were much better. To requests for improvement the Japs paid no attention at all.

The Indonesian Commander and Sub-commander were scoundrels; they took over the Jap way of beating and kicking internees.

We endured much hunger in this camp moreover the little food we got was repulsive at times. For months we had had smelling rice.

Probably corruption was one of the reasons, as in those days proper food was easily available. Of the internees who died in 1943/44 a large percentage came from the L.O.G. camp as their undernourishment started so much earlier.

Sanitary conditions were sometimes appalling when the water supply was purposely cut off.

Proper medical aid was made impossible, owing to lack of medical supplies and the refusal to allow more doctors to visit the camp.

Lectures, music, lessons and even a choir were prohibited.

After a few months even divine services were also forbidden.

Money sent by relations and friends was withheld from internees.

Books sent to the camp were confiscated, and all reading matter in the camp was prohibited (a library was however connivingly allowed).

Visits by relations were no more allowed after October 1942.

Correspondence was never allowed.

All paper, pencils and pens had to be handed in.

Internees who got sentenced and went to jail together with ordinary criminals had better treatment than civilian internees who had done nothing and stayed in the camp.

And yet, although conditions were as above, compared to the time after the Imperial Japanese Army took over the civilian camps, a certain freedom still existed, and there was still no reign by terror.

In October 1943 I went with a part of the LOG-internees to the TJIMAHI Camp No. 5.

Further details of this Bandoeng LOG-Camp should be obtained elsewhere.

The Jap Civilian officials who supervised the Bandoeng Camps in 1942/1943 belonged to the following departments:

Priangan Shu Koisatsu Bu (Kotoka Bagian Tawanan):	KUBOTA	KUBOTA
Priangan Shu Cho office:	ANEHA	ANEHA
	SUGANUMA	SUGANUMA
	SUGAYA	SUGAYA
(Kotoka Cho)		YOSHIDA
Dai Ichi Koisatsu Sho: (Police)	YOSHIDA	YAMAMOTO
	YAMAMOTO	KOGAWA
	KOGAWA	SHIRAKAWA
	SHIRAKAWA	TAKAHASHI
	TAKAHASHI	KUSAKA
	KUSAKA	

I think that some of them had left for their home-country, or are now in other cities on Java.

REPORT ON CAMP NO. 5 TJIMAHI (BAROS)

From October 1943 till February 1944 this camp was still under the same Civilian Authorities as the Bandoeng Camps.

The Camp-Commander was an Indonesian called SOEKONO, who behaved fairly decently and actually helped us a lot to make life bearable. SOEKONO

The food-condition, although better than in the Bandoeng LOG-Camp, remained very poor.

In February 1944 a party of Civilian Japanese visited the camp, and asked questions about the conditions in the camp.

In Japanese I brought forward all our wishes and all suggestions for improvement by our Camp-leaders. They appeared to listen attentively, even took notes, however as usual the result was NIL.

Feigning to be interested is an old Japanese custom:

On March 1st 1944 the "Imperial Japanese Army" took over the Civilian Camps and from that date I was the official interpreter of this camp, and as I have kept daily notes on the things that happened "at the gate" I will endeavour to sketch conditions in this camp from the very beginning till the end of the war.

The Jap Camp authorities at Tjimahi with whom we had to do in Camp No. 5 were the following:

Bunken Sho Co: Captain SEIGI TAKAGI)all SEIGI TAKAGI
(from April 4 till July 17th '44)Japanese
temporary Lt. KASAHARA) KASAHARA
Sergeant Major for General Affairs: EGAMI EGAMI
Interpreter: S. HATA (civilian with unknown Army rank)
some Japanese and

Under their command they had a number of Koreans, mostly scoundrels, and a number of Heiho's (Indonesian guard-soldiers)

Baros Camp Commander: from March 1st 1944 - May 20 1945:
T. ARAKI (Japanese) (Civilian) ARAKI
from May 20th 1945 - the end:
Sergeant AOKI (Japanese) AOKI

(after the capitulation, on September 23rd 1945 it was suddenly thought advisable to put a 2nd Lt. named UTSUMI in charge of the camp) UTSUMI

Baros Sub Commanders: From April 8th 1944-October 20th 1944: KAZUYAMA (Korean) KAZUYAMA
From October 21st 1944-May 20th 1945: HIGASHIBARA
KYOHARA (KOREAN) HIGASHIBARA KYOHARA
From May 20th 1945-August 1945:
KYOHARA(Korean)
From August 1945-September 1945:
KUNIMOTO (Korean) who misbehaved
himself in Camp No. 6 KUNIMOTO

Amongst the Korean Heiho-Guard commanders who misconducted themselves in Camp No. 5, those underneath are outstanding:

TAKEMOTO TAKEMOTO
SHIRAYAMA SHIRAYAMA
ISHIKAWA ISHIKAWA

Until May 1944 police-men were used to guard the camp. One of the main shortcomings of the Japanese system was the fact that the superiors never bothered much about the camp situation.

The Colonel ANAMI (from Bandoeng), the Captain TAKAGI ANAMI
or others, until the capitulation of Japan, practically never TAKAGI
exchanged a word with the Dutch Camp Management, or were inclined to listen to them.

The camps were left in charge of uneducated brutes like ARAKI, who on their turn left the camp for whole days ARAKI

in charge of some Korean soldier-guard, to a rogue like TAKEMOTO. TAKEMOTO

The Jap in charge of this camp, ARAKI, certainly was not educated. Many times I had to explain to him the simplest affairs. He had never heard of the Salvation Army, and when the former position of an internee had to be explained many times things were beyond his comprehension.

Once when a medical protest had been filed about the food situation he said to six doctors and to the Camp Management:

"You are not prisoners of war. You are only civilians. Prisoners of war are any country's valuable assets, however you civilian prisoners are nothing. You are just like paper cuttings spread and lost by the wind. If you people die, it can not be helped, and it is only natural. You are always asking too much."

The sub-commander KAZUYAMA knew more, and yet on August 8th 1944, when a lot of registrations were ordered, he asked me what Free Masons were, and whether Free Mason was the name of their country.

The above quotations will sufficiently illustrate their intelligence.

The Camp Commander and the Sub-Commanders always were hinting at the former positions of internees. To people engaged in cleaning the toilets or transporting dirt they would still say: "You still give yourselves airs, you people are still arrogant and conceited" and all of you must forget your former social positions."

About the Sergeant Major EGAMI can be said that he generally behaved correctly, that he energetically and severely joined in the beatings when big offences had taken place, and that fortunately all his sub-ordinates, amongst whom there were so many scoundrels, were scared of him: EGAMI

The interpreter HATA, always was unreliable; he would listen to complaints, pretending to sympathize and to understand, but one never got any results from him. (As to getting no results this goes practically for every Jap. when no force can be applied.) HATA

Finally one thing should be said about Captain TAKAGI, the Tjimahi "Bunkensho-Cho". After the capitulation he is one of the few Japs who at least for a few weeks earnestly helped us and cooperated fully. Many even then, only pretended to do so. TAKAGI

From the very first day the Army took over on March 1st 1944 we requested:

1. contact with families.
2. better food.
3. medical supplies.
4. repayment of money put "on deposit" by Indonesian Civilian Camp Commanders in the Bandoeng Camps.

The Sergeant Major for general affairs, EGAMI promised that he would do his best arranging these matters and the results were as follows: EGAMI

1. On August 24th 1944 we could write our first post-cards (in Malay) after two years imprisonment. We were not allowed to ask for money.
   These post-cards were handed us by Araki and Kazuyama with bad grace. And now after 2 years we were forced to write them in great hurry, overnight! This marks their character!

   The first Red Cross mail received during the war from abroad came on September 12th 1944. (Most of the Red Cross mail from abroad came after the Capitulation).

2. The food situation gradually improved a little, but IF WE HAD HAD TO EXIST ON WHAT THE ARMY SUPPLIED DISASTER WOULD HAVE FOLLOWED.
   Only through bribes and corruption our canteen managed

to get additional foodstuffs. Through the sale of valuables, gold teeth etc. large amounts of much needed articles could be bought unofficially.] In this way only the Jap Camp Commander Araki allowed additional food. For workers Capt. Takagi allowed some TAKAGI black-market rice, to be bought by them. The Korean sub-commander Kazuyama, although he was arrogant and a big nuisance, actually did very much to procure more food. Not only for this camp, but also for Camp 4. His successor Higashibara also helped very much. HIGASHIBARA Fortunately our camp had a large vegetable garden, which very ably and intensively cultivated also was a great help.
A separate detailed report on the food situation is written by our "Mess-sergeant". [I should state here, however, that to save our serious patients rats and dogs were prepared for the hospital.

3. Medical supplies as received from the Jap always remained very insufficient.
IF WE HAD NOT RECEIVED RED CROSS SUPPLIES AND IF WE HAD NOT BEEN ABLE TO BUY ADDITIONAL MEDICINES WITH OUR OWN MONEY, MANY MORE OF US WOULD HAVE DIED. The Medical Staff of the Camp and the Camp Management applied for medicines many times. From time to time we were allowed to buy medicines and such supplies were a God-send. The Bandoeng dispensary "Meruika" did splendid work in obtaining the medicines required. Later on, from March 1st 1945, we were no more allowed to buy medicines notwithstanding the fact that the Camp Regulation No. 33 permits such purchases. After the Capitulation the Medical Staff received many cases of Red Cross Medical supplies, kept at the Tjimahi Head Office of the Japanese.]
Our medical staff will certainly supply further detailed reports about these medical matters and about sanitary conditions in the camp.
[Also disinfectants were always very insufficient, even the supply of soap

4. After a long investigation the old deposits amounting to about Fl. 5000.- were actually paid out on June 6th 1944.
On May 30th we received the first medical supplies from the Japanese Medical Administration. Later on such supplies were repeated monthly, but in very small quantities and insufficient. Araki said on April 17th 1945: "You have to be thankful for anything you get at all."

It should be remembered that throughout the 3½ years the Jap Army Service Corps always stuck to the limit of 25 cents per head for civilian internees, notwithstanding the fact that prices during 1944 and 1945 were ten times higher than in 1942. On April 26th 1944 the Jap officially dared to ask for a detailed "ideal food supply", but based on the above old limit of 25 cents.
During August/September and October 1944 they even kept supplies low as the Jap said we had a debt of 20,000 guilders, which first had to be refunded.

I shall now start a chronological account of the main events, and I think that in this way I shall succeed in giving a picture of the conditions under which we had to live.

March 3rd 1944: Japanese Army officials seated at 3 tables, counted all internees, who marched by. This was the beginning of the Jap Army reign of terror.

March 11th : The Army directed 54 internees (volunteers) to two farms in the neighbourhood. The produce of these farms was promised to be entirely for the benefit of the camps; later on much went to the Japs and/or Heiho's. This camp had to supply daily about 200 workers for

the Lewigadja farm; in the beginning we had much difficulty in recruiting these workers as the Korean guards did much beating. When in the morning there was one man short of the required number or we were a few minutes late, camp-officials were kicked, beaten and threatened with further corporal punishments if it happened again. They also threatened to close the canteen.
The Jap Commander Araki never interfered, on the contrary fully endorsed such threats. Later on the Guard-commanders Takemoto and Shirayama often also joined the beating party. They would say: "Beatings at Lewigadja only take place when there is reason for it, and workers should not be afraid to go." ARAKI TAKEMOTO SHIRAYAMA
As many of the workers had no shoes, many got foot-wounds when working and when we asked for disinfectants to be supplied the reply was: "We have none, better use salt." Later on with our own money we bought wood for making clogs. The two Koreans at the Lewigadja farm, Kyokawa and Okugawa, belonged to the first "to get wise" as already in August 1944 their attitude completely changed. KYOKAWA OKUGAWA
In 1945 when we did no more supply the daily workers, they sent us much vegetables, however, partly this was done after a "commercial treaty" had been made with our canteen people.

March 13th 1944: From the Central Administration Tjimahi, a Jap called Hirayama made his first appearance. He was an arrogant blighter, who ordered with much threatening, an investigation of all technicians in the camp. HIRAYAMA
Also on future occasions he applied the terrorising way to get things done by the office Staff and practically never used a polite word, except when he was in trouble himself. He was nicknamed "Slapping Peter", and until his transfer to some other place remained a perfect pest.
All investigations and reports had to be done in a ridiculously short time, and beatings followed when a small typing error was found later on.
On March 27th new information-slips were given to be made up by the internees themselves in capital letters. When it was found by him, that some forms were written by barrack-commanders to help internees, five of them were very severely beaten with a big bamboo-pole, and kicked against the shin. One sector-commander was so severely beaten that he became unconscious, and was in the camp-hospital for days.

March 23rd 1944: By order of the Japanese Military Police all remaining blank paper, in whatever form, was to be handed in. This again was a serious handicap for the internees.

March 27th '44 : The Jap Camp Commander Araki, ordered a registration of all watches in the camp. This was the beginning of much trouble. Internees who did not register were threatened. Registration was repeated several times as new people came into the camp. Sale of watches to "outsiders" was forbidden on June 11th 1944. The registration list was sometimes borrowed by the Korean guards, and many watch-trade incidents followed. Extortion at low prices occurred regularly. Protests from our side to Araki had no results: Rogues don't split on each other! Araki would say that the prices we expected were unfair, and that we had to sell! People who refused selling were beaten by Araki. Also quite often the Japs would quarrel

between themselves over a watch, which always resulted in difficulties for internees.
Extortion was also a common practice of Takemoto. Ishigawa allowed his friend (name unknown) to call the camp-leader at 10 p.m. and order Commander of the Heiho guard to produce a Mido- watch for him in 15 minutes, under penalty of a heavy beating with a club which was held ready!
Naturally the Camp Commander refused and in this case, when the name of the Sergeant Major Egami was mentioned, they gave up the effort.
At the time when Araki had native mistresses he also ordered a registration of sarongs on June 11th 1944, which he extorted at cheap prices.

March 28th 1944: We requested Araki that fathers and sons in different Tjimahi & Bandoeng camps be put together. This was "promised" as soon as the central administration was ready. This request was repeated any number of times, however, the administration apparently never got finished, except after the capitulation of Japan, when these transfers were arranged by us in no time, now with full official cooperation by the Jap! (Unofficially at Tjimahi only some exchange of boys could be arranged in December 1944).

March 29, 1944: At the evening roll-call two internees were missing. This was promptly reported and the Camp-Commander Araki and a Sergeant investigated the case and seemed to behave properly about it.
The fugitives were caught by the police the same day.

March 30, 1944: The next day, however, Barrack and Sector Commanders concerned were called and terribly beaten with bamboo poles. First by Hirayama himself, and then by Indonesian policemen, ordered by Hirayama to give 50 blows to each person. A few of these policemen executed this order with much gusto; others did their best to help us.
Some of the victims were carried back into the camp unconscious. The two fugitives also got severe punishments plus 2 weeks solitary confinement.
On this occasion a Japanese quartermaster-sergeant (name unknown) placed 30 nightwatchmen in two rows opposite each other and then ordered them to hit each other in the face for 15 minutes. If the slapping was not hard enough he took action himself.
The Jap Camp Commander Araki enjoyed the above shows immensely. He also remarked: "If internees get too much food, they only escape."

March 30, 1944: Three boys "had laughed"! All three were beaten by Araki, the Camp Commander, who then assembled all sector commanders and told them that internees should never laugh when a Jap passed.

During the months of March and April 1944 practically every day we asked for improvement of food. Any number of times we asked for urgently needed:

kitchen equipment (drums, buckets, etc.)
baskets for rice; covers for baskets against the flies.
brooms and brushes for cleaning.
bamboo for making beds for the sick and the old, as at that time we all slept on the floor; many even without a mattress.
blanketsor gunny bags,

However, these were never supplied. Only later on, after much pleading we were allowed to buy them with our own money!
Bowing to any Jap, Korean or Heiho was much more important to the

camp-commander than these requests.
According to article 22 of the camp regulations visits by relations could be granted, however, never not even in cases of serious illness, was any such visit allowed.
When relations called to take a boy out for the funeral of his mother, it was refused. Reports of deaths of relations always came very late or never.
Talking about the Camp Regulations, it should be mentioned here, that although on paper the internees had a Committee for self-Government, in reality such Self-Government was a complete farce. The Japs interfered with practically everything.

April 9th 1944: Several internees came to the camp commander Araki to show their daily portions and to complain about hunger. He first lent a willing ear, and promised to do his best. On April 9th he called about 30 hungry and dissatisfied internees to his house, put questions and selected four. Then he wanted these four to do spying for him in the camp! All refused. This little incident shows typical Jap mentality!

A Korean called Wada, a typical "new order" brute, hating all foreigners, was in charge of materials. He ordered a collection of iron scrap in the camp. When not enough was produced, he gave the camp leader a terrible beating with a large bamboo pole, and slapped the Sector Commanders in the face. WADA
This collection of scrap-iron was repeated three times. Even small pieces of iron used as utensils had to be delivered from the barracks. The Japs threatened with corporal punishments if iron scrap was found. With much difficulty we managed to save some of the iron dustbins; many were taken away however, and the dirt had to be collected and transported in old baskets. New ones were not available.
This Korean Wada, known to all internees as "Thrashing John" or "Gaspipe Rufus" misbehaved himself badly in all Tjimahi camps.
On April 7th 1944 at 11 a.m. he ordered a drawing to be made for a new kitchen, with a statement of all required building material, all necessary kitchen-utensils, etc. The drawing and the statement had to be ready at 6 p.m.! If later on one mistake would be found "he would murder all concerned, including the interpreter".
On April 8th 1944 he ordered that the architects who made the kitchen drawing were not to leave the camp, as any time the new construction might begin. This new kitchen, however, always remained one of the many plans for improvement.
Practically always when this ruffian visited the camp or the office he chose a few victims and gave them a beating, or kicked them.
He is also one of the many who talked to us this way:
"You people have no country anymore; this camp is your country!"
"You all must thank the Imperial Japanese Army for anything that you receive".
To-day the Captain Takagi gave a written order that no property should be taken away by guards. This was all very well in theory, however, this report will tell how things worked in practice.

April 12th 1944: Kazuyama was appointed sub-commander on April 8th. To-day he assembled all Sector Commanders and Barrack Commanders and said:
"Nobody should try any conspiracy or work out individual schemes. All orders must be strictly obeyed. You are the eldest brothers of the internees. You s ould make it clear to all, that outside the camps they can not make a living. The Japanese Imperial Army looks after you now. If one of you all is an offender, I will punish 2800 internees!"

April 19th 1944: Payment of 15 cents per day for workers was announced to-day. In the beginning this was a great help, but later on practically nothing could be bought anymore for such a small sum.

April 20th 1944: We were allowed to start a rabbit farm. The Jap, however, did not allow any to be eaten without his permission, which he very seldom gave. (Rabbits however will multiply quickly and fully cooperated with our own ideas on this subject!) Only after the capitulation the Jap "kindly allowed" rabbits to be killed. On May 4th 10 young pigs were received by us. We could not keep them alive as the kitchen waste was not sufficient.

Air-Raid Precaution:
The Camp had no markings of any kind to show that this was a civilian internment camp. On April 19th 1944 light control was started and air-raid regulations were made.
During air-raid alarm all internees had to go into the barracks, except some A.R.P. groups. The digging of air-raid shelters was refused, except for the two barracks with 200 old men, who on June 8th were somewhat separated from the rest of the camp.

May 8th 1944: On May 8th 1944 all barracks had to be provided by the internees with baskets with sand and buckets with water. These baskets and buckets sometimes became a nightmare, as any Jap guard looking for trouble, and finding a straw in a sand basket or finding a bucket not quite full, would go into a rage and start beating and/or kicking.

May 17th 1944: On May 17th order was given not to smoke outside after 8 p.m. Later on in June 1944 it was forbidden to smoke when strolling about, also during the day.
As a precaution against fire all ash-trays had to be 1/3 filled with water. Any offences against such rules were punished by heavy beatings, specially by Takemoto and Shirayama.

Many times we were ordered to give the camp a special cleaning, as some high placed Jap official would call and inspect the camp Sometimes three weeks beforehand the Jap Commander and the guard were nervous, bullied us to the limit so that when such "illustrious" Jap came the internees would bow correctly and he would get a favourable impression of the discipline of the camp. Such visits by Jap officials from Batavia or Bandoeng (Colonel Anami), always lasted only a few minutes. They inspected the guards and their quarters, just looked into the camp and left. Requests made by our camp-leader or others to talk with them were always refused.

May 13th 1944: On May 13th we asked for special markings to be given to the deaf and the blind in the camp, to prevent them being beaten. These marks were never given in this camp. The Jap said that their friends should warn them in time if they had to bow. Naturally it happened that deaf men were beaten. One of them showed me a letter given him by a Japanese when he was still free. The letter (in translation) read as follows:

"This Dutchman should not be beaten as he can not hear what is said to him".

I mention this because it again marks the Jap mentality.

May 16th 1944: On May 16th inquiries were made into persons of British Indian Nationality. This was at the time when the Jap propaganda launched their "March on New Delhi" campaign. Kazuyama and several others at that time said to me:

> " We are now marching on Calcutta and New Delhi; the whole of British India will become under our control. Then we shall conquer Siberia, and finally we shall settle with Germany. This war, may be a 100 years war. If the U.S.A. and Britain do not give in, we or even our children shall continue this war till our final victory. The fact that this war may last 100 years is the reason that our and your food distribution system is so strictly limited."

May 25th 1944: Two internees were taken away to the Tjimahi Head Office, as correspondence with their families had been discovered. Naturally they underwent a severe punishment. At the Tjimahi Head Office in such cases they were usually terribly flogged, thrashed and kicked, when tied to the two trees in front of the Captain's office!
The champion executioners of such maltreatments were WADA and ISHIGAWA, but practically everybody would join. Also in the evening when they were drunk, the guards would come into the cell and beat the prisoners! WADA ISHIGAWA
The food rations during the period of punishment was: once a day boiled rice, salt and water.
It was discovered during the next few weeks, that hundreds of others were also involved! including many of the policemen who guarded the camp. (As a matter of fact secretly regular mail with fixed closing hours had existed!)
About 30 offenders were crowded into a small bare prison-room for some weeks. The camp as a whole was punished by:
the closing of the camp-shop for 2 weeks
no musical performances for 2 Sundays.
If it happened again the camp-shop would be closed forever and workers would receive no more payment of 15 cents a day.

May 28th 1944: We were ordered to wear our new Army Administration numbers. The order was all right, but during the past years a great many internees were beaten severely for the small offence of one moment forgetting to wear a number or not to wear it properly.

May 29th 1944: In the camp the foot-paths were tiled, which during the rainy season, when the camp was very muddy, was a great help to keep the rooms clean. Most of these tiles however, were taken out to be used elsewhere, after which on rainy days the muddy foot-paths and the mud in the rooms were a perfect misery.

From May 29th the Police Guard of the camp was changed and every day about 25 Heiho's under a Korean Commander mounted the guard. The real misery for the camp started from this day as practically all these Korean guard Commanders were uncivilized brutes, who from day to day terrorized the camp. The Champion was Takemoto, who called himself proudly "the tiger of Tjimahi"! He was a beast, a sadist, who undoubtedly is our war-criminal No. 1. Even many of the Hei-ho's under his command would gladly murder him. As mentioned before, he also extorted valuables under threats and was guilty of practically every misbehavior and cruelty. He even forced internees to produce medicines like Cibasol or Prontosil, which he or his friends needed for curing their venereal diseases, or which they sold in town to Chinese at prevailing high prices (One Cibasol tablet sold in town for F 1.100 - or more). TAKEMOTO
The names of other guards who badly mishandled internees I repeat here, they are: Shirayama and Ishigawa. SHIRAYAMA ISHIGAWA

Already on May 30th, the whole camp was threatened with heavy punishment if the bowing was not correct, and if the commands were not loudly given. We told the Jap that we were civilians of all ages, that the yelling of commands was entirely strange to us and asked for certain leniency, however, from May 1944 till the day they left, most of the Korean guards caused enormous trouble for every small offence: often internees were kicked and beaten without them knowing what it was all about, until I could give the explanation. We also had to bow to the Hei-ho's, as they were part of the "Imperial Japanese Forces". The Koreans said: "You have to forget all thoughts of the past".
The Camp Commander Araki, always seemed to enjoy the punishments. He never interfered and mostly "joined the fun". Beatings were done by bamboo poles, heavy sticks, iron rods, leather belts, chains, a specially prepared leather whip, and a bull's pizzle. The latter two we first dipped in water, to ensure more pain (the whip used I have taken from the Jap's office and is sent herewith as proof).
By Araki, Kazuyama, Higashibara, Kyokawa and the Korean guards we were daily scolded in very crude words. We were always called to be "arrogant and impudent".

"Our souls were rotting".
"Our inner self was definitely bad and we were a low down lying lot."
These noble Japs said to us: "We Japanese hate lying and we shall beat every one of you who tells a lie." A Korean rogue called Nomura, from the Tjimindi farm, said: "I've travelled much from China and the Philippines to Malay, but you people here on Java are the dirtiest scoundrels of the world." This fellow Nomura is also guilty of many NOMURA corporal punishments for offences. When some internees at the Tjimindi-farm had dared to cheat him he was raving mad for weeks. Later on when new workers were selected he told them that he would treat them with the Bushido spirit.
Any incidents had influence on the general camp-situation. Araki ARAKI then became very unwilling to help at all, with anything we asked. Even transfers of the sick to the Central Hospital became difficult. Araki then only after much talking and explaining from our side, telephoned to the Central Hospital thus:

"Say, one of these animals needs an operation; what shall we do? Let him die or arrange a transfer?"

Eventually in most cases we managed to get patients transferred, but often after a delay, and a transfer was seldom easily obtained from Araki. On October 27th 1944 the Camp doctor asked for a transfer of 25 dysentery patients, all new cases in two days. Araki said: "Not necessary" and his decision was final.

Practically all Japs and Korean guards had the habit of entering the barracks unexpectedly in the hope to find something. Often they entered the barracks around 10 p.m. when people were sleepy andmany had gone to bed. Even then, if the bowing was not correct, many were beaten.

June 3rd 1944: An extensive investigation was made as to members of real "pure-sang" East Asiatic races, in the camps:
Details also had to be given of the different kind of mixtures.
If there were internees who had more than 50% German blood, they also had to be placed on the list.
This day bell-signals were started. This campbell signal became a real nightmare, as any Jap or Korean who got into a rage, used them to assemble his victims.
To-day under orders from Araki a camp police was established: ARAKI
"to control impudent persons and prevent them being sent to a penal settlement". The idea was allright, but Araki and Kazuyama wanted KAZUYAMA this camp police to work for them. He never succeeded in getting his way, except when in the interest of the camp, trading with Hei-ho's had to be stopped, as explained later on in this report.
Recreation: Since the Army took over any form of recreation was forbidden, but since the beginning of May '44 once a week we were allowed to have some music from 8-9 p.m. on Sundays.

May 30th 1944: All musical instruments were taken in for two weeks as one of our musicians had softly practiced a tune while he was writing notes on a week-day. During our weekly music hour we were only allowed to play Japanese, German, Italian and Hungarian music. Although we applied for permission many times, singing, stage shows, lectures and lessons remained strictly forbidden. Sports were completely out of the question, also owing to our physical condition. Since June 9th once a week a few hours of practicing music was permitted.

December 10th 1944: On December 10th all books, magazines, writing-books and paper had to be handed in to be censored. After one month the bibles were returned on January 12th, HOWEVER ALL OTHER BOOKS (about 3000) WERE LOCKED UP AND ONLY RETURNED AT THE END OF THE WAR! For 9 months no one was supposed to have a book. When books were found even in the sick rooms, the Camp Commander Araki and his assistants would raise hell and beat the offenders. When the Japs saw people reading it irritated them; internees were supposed to work! In June and July 1945 the Korean Kychara punished also the Sector Commander if books were found. He forced offenders and their barrack and Sector Commanders to kneel for 3 hours, with sharp edged pieces of firewood between the legs and thighs. Some of the offenders" fainted and

lay down on the ground for hours. One of them because he had an uncensored bible! He said "this is only a light punishment".
The withholding of books for 9 months was under orders from the Jap captain Takagi or the interpreter Hata, who always was too busy to attend to the censorship, although asked a dozen times. When at the end of the war Hata came to release a part of the books he remarked: TAKAGI HATA

"Please do not misunderstand, I have always been so busy. It was always my intention to quickly check and return the books to you."

A typical Jap excuse!
Valuable books on history, art, economics and politics, including all writing-books used by the internees during these years for studying purposes, were taken away and used by the Japs for making writing paper.

Red Cross Relief Goods.
May 23rd 1944: The first Red Cross Medical Supplies were received.

June 6th 1944: On this day, after much delay, we received our first Red Cross food parcels from the International Red Cross. The parcels were handed over but certainly "with bad grace."
The Korean Kazuyama and the Japs standing around the parcels made remarks like this:

"Now this is the Imperial Japanese Army spirit; we distribute such goods. Now don't think that our nationals will ever receive anything sent by our Red Cross Organisation."

The above remakrs clearly illustrate that they do not have the slightest notion what the International Red Cross Organisation means, and these Jap ideas should be corrected. Of the cardboard packing boxes many were commandeered by the Japs. Talking about Red Cross parcels I mention here that a second lot of parcels was received at Tjimahi on May 4th and after delay distributed on May 26th 1945.
The Jap made much fuss about the sinking of the Red Cross steamer "Awa Maru". Stories on the sinking were handed us, in which was stated that "they would settle with conceited America on the battlefield." 100 internees had to write their opinion about the sinking by the American Navy and the "grace" of the Jap authorities in distributing the goods. The way this second lot was distributed is disgusting. All labels of the cans and packages were taken off (in other camps even the labels of medical supplies with directions for use). All boxes with raisins, chocolates, sugar, soap etc. were opened and the contents poured into large barrels.
The official order all over Java was that also the cans had to be opened and we were first told to come and fetch contents in buckets. We protested and managed to get the cans unopened, however within 48 hours all empty cans had to be returned to the Jap authorities! (These empty cans were probably sold by them as high prices were obtainable). The medical staff of the camp declared that much of the benefit was lost owing to the hurry in which everything had to be consumed. All Red Cross parcels received contained International Red Cross Postcards for acknowledgment. These postcards were all confiscated when the parcels were opened. Finally I declare that foodstuffs and cigarettes, also articles of clothing were taken from the parcels by many of the Jap and Korean guards. Soon after the arrival of Red Cross parcels at the Central Tjimahi Office, I saw Hei-ho's and Japs smoking Chesterfield and Camel cigarettes, long before distribution to internees had taken place. At the Tjimahi Head-Office the Japanese Military Police checked the contents of each kind of Red Cross Parcels.
That at the Tjimahi Head-Office Red Cross Medical supplies were withheld till after the capitulation, I have already stated before.

May 26th 1944: All cameras, typewriters, sewing-machines, electric fans, electrical cooking apparatus, big chairs, desks, beds, telescopes, gas-rings etc. were confiscated, but of course these articles were never in our possession in the camp.

Labour:
Apart from the daily 200 workers for the Lewigadja-farm we had to supply the following number at various times:
200 workers for the soy-factory at Tjimahi
300 workers for constructing sheds at Tjimindi
we often tried to get this number reduced, but always without results. The 300 Tjimindi workers were forced up to 500 for a few days on September 25th 1944. This great number of workers was far too much for this camp of 2800 and after much arguing we managed to get this high number reduced with 200.

The cooperation of Araki, the Camp Commander in obtaining this reduction was nil. Araki was always sneering at internees who did not (COULD NOT) work. He would say: "they are just like cattle, they do nothing but sleep and eat. It does not matter a bit if they get little food". ARAKI

The daily groups of workers, when leaving the camp in the morning were always threatened with beatings, or threatened "to be murdered", if any contact with the local population or with internees, from other camps was made.

Several times contact with wives or children was discovered and in these cases the punishment was terrible. Ordered by KAZUYAMA all 300 workers had to kneel with bare knees on the gravel, and had to hold up their hands above their heads. This was kept up for one hour: If anyone moved they were beaten and kicked. Several ended up unconscious. The motto of the Japs always was "If one of the group is an offender, then all shall be punished". In one instance when on 26/9 two men of barrack No. 11 had been caught in an attempt to send a letter to their families, all inhabitants of the barrack, including many old and weak men, also had to undergo the above kneeling-down punishment. At the sight of so much suffering by innocent old men the offender pleaded with the Jap to beat him as much as they wanted, if he would only stop this collective punishment, however with little result. KAZUYAMA

Apart from the collective punishments the culprits were terribly mishandled, mainly again by Araki, Takemoto and Shirayama, until they were unconscious and were carried to a hospital bleeding heavily. ARAKI TAKEMOTO SHIRAYAMA

Kicking against the head, after the victim fell was a favourite action of Araki and others. ARAKI

SHIRAYAMA made his victims stand to attention and then with his gloved fists knocked them out on the chin. Then he would empty a bucket of water over the victim's head, and make him stand up again to repeat the fun. The Camp Director ARAKI was always present. ARAKI and SHIRAYAMA on July 8th 1944 punished the internee (Biljart) so cruelly that he was in the hospital with wounds on his legs for about 8 months. SHIRAYAMA ARAKI SHIRAYAMA

This man according to ARAKI had not properly bowed to the Captain; the victim had left his glasses and could not see properly. ARAKI

Another favourite punishment of all Japs and Koreans was to beat "offenders" with bamboo against the bare calves of the legs, until the skin would burst and blood pour out.

The spirit of the victims always remained unbroken. Always being close as interpreter, several times after flogging parties I had to change my shirt owing to blood splashes from the victims!

Another way of ARAKI to pester us, was never to tell for what purpose workers were needed. He would just "order" 50 men, and if after 5 minutes they were not there, he would enter the camp with a bamboo pole or a whip and "collect" anyone he saw near. ARAKI

During this second half of 1944 the corporal punishments were too numerous to tell all. The reasons varied between:

1. Our attitude was bad and we were not humble enough.
2. We were arrogant and conceited.
3. Our "etiquette" was wrong or we had no etiquette at all.
4. We had run away when a Jap was approaching, which was an insult to a member of the Imperial Japanese Forces.

5. They could read from our faces that our hearts were not sincere, and that our thoughts were insulting to the Imperial Japanese Army.
6. Disobedience was stamped on our faces.
7. More than 5 men were seen together.
8. The water taps were not properly closed (owing to bad materials).
9. The lights were put out one minute late.
10. Cigarette-butts were found in the gutter.
11. People had smoked during the night.
12. People were found in the bathrooms after "lights out", or before the morning roll-call.
13. There had been talking after "lights out".
14. People played bridge in the neighbourhood of working groups.
15. A nightwatchman had put on a blanket against the cold, and had not bowed in time.
16. They found fault with the way a group of workers reported at the gate.

and others.

I had to translate many moralizing speeches. For many of the above offences ARAKI put men in a bamboo cage day and night, sometimes for 2 weeks. Sometimes a notice board giving the reason had to be placed there

When words were exchanged between workers and Indonesians they got specially mad. On October 1st SHIRAYAMA said to 300 workers going out: "If any of you talk to Indonesians or others, with my sword I will cut off all your necks". SHIRAYAM

Apart from all these terrorizing measures we often had the Kempei here, taking away suspects. When Kempei victims returned to the camp, most of the time they were physical wrecks, who had to go straight to the hospital. Several of our friends never returned and were later reported to have died. The beating of old and weak men seemed to have a special attraction for ARAKI. ARAKI

June 26th 1944: I saw ARAKI beating old men of over 60 with the bull's pizzle, on the head, on the back, and against the legs, as according to him they had not bowed correctly. I saw some of these old men on their knees afterwards, asking God what they had done to deserve such treatment. I have seen ARAKI, the Camp Commander, beating patients, put on transport to hospital, under control of our medical staff, "because they were not lying down on the stretcher, but sat up talking to friends". He suspected them of faking illness. ARAKI

When on August 8th 1944 189 seafaring men and civilian army employees were made prisoners of war and had to leave the camp, the Sergeant SOENAKAWA and ARAKI distrusted the doctor's statement that one man had a severe attack of calculus in the kidney. They f forced the patient to be transported, after injections were given go relieve the pain. SOENAKAWA ARAKI

(I might mention here that the order for registration of this group on June 16th also read "including neutrals".)

June 16th 1944: One of the worst beatings took place on this date when on one of the workers, a refugee from Europe called GROEN, was found a small letter from his wife, which letter he had obtained "illegally" six months before and which he kept for sentimental reasons. After a heavy corporal punishment by TAKEMOTO and ARAKI this internee was taken to prison at the Tjimahi Head Office and so severely beaten by many Japs and Koreans, that after 3 days they returned him to the camp hospital. ARAKI gave as explanation of his poor condition "that he had resisted". TAKEMOTO ARAKI

June 27th 1944: This morning TAKEMOTO beat up an internee because "his attitude towards the Hei-ho's was not humble enough". He was accused of having passed on remarks of one Hei-ho yelling Jap commands. During 1½ hours this man was beaten on his bare back with the bull's pizzle, until his back was one bleeding mass like a raw beef-steak. ARAKI did not interfere. At last KAZUYAMA did; in such cases KAZUYAMA would hold a long moralizing speech and say: TAKEMOTO ARAKI KAZUYAMA

"You people are always asking for trouble, like a man in a cucumber garden fixing his shoe-laces, or like a man in an orchard touching his hat."

August 28th 1944: To-day was one of the many times the Camp-leader and the Camp-doctor spoke to the Jap doctor SAKAI, about the poor food situation. We told him that we got from Nippon a bare 1100 calories a day, with lack of proteins, vitamins, fats, etc. etc. This doctor SAKAI was kept up to date with the food situation, and the increasing cases of undernourishment. He never did anything to improve the situation, which was made perfectly clear to him. When in July/August 1945 200 workers after medical examination by doctor SAKAI were directed from this camp to TJITJALENKA, to build a railway dam, under the most appalling conditions, this Dr. SAKAI also visited these Tjitjalanka "stables" and apparently found it not necessary to raise a protest, as any decent doctor should have done. Also the Bandoeng Colonel ANAMI visited the temporary Tjitjalanka camp regularly and apparently allowed our workers to live under such bestial conditions. The workers there had practically no water at all, and that being exposed to the sun the whole day. They slept on the earth and were subjected to much beating. If the war had not come to an end, many of us would have died there. This Tjitjalenka affair should be investigated and those responsible should be brought to justice.

SAKAI

ANAMI

July 23rd 1944: The Korean guard-Commander SHIRAYAMA flogged an internee severely because he had used a magnifying glass to light a pipe! Owing to lack of matches it was a common practice to make use of the sun-rays. This member of the Imperial Japanese Forces suspected that such apparatus might be used for "secret signals"! The magnifying glass was confiscated and smashed to the ground, but later on again "stolen" from the Jap and put back into use. On this same day at 11 p.m. a nightwatchman on duty in front of one of the barracks was hit on the head by SHIRAYAMA, as he neglected bowing correctly. This internee that moment had an attack of asthma.

SHIRAYAMA

Religion.
From May 18th 1944 weekly divine services were allowed again, however no sermons and no singing. As this was not sufficient, the Protestant Clergymen applied for permission to explain the Bible. KAZUYAMA agreed on June 8th 1944. On June 26th the Catholics asked for Holy Mass-wine and host. These were refused by Araki. Most of the time not even a shed was available for Divine Services, as the camp was crowded. From July 1944 the Sunday was abolished and Monday was declared a holiday, as in the Jap Army.

KAZUYAMA

ARAKI

August 13th:
The Bishop and the oldest minister requested on August 13th to re-establish the Holy Sunday for our workers. The reply by ARAKI and KAZUYAMA was: "Impossible, you are now under the Nippon Army which takes rest on Monday." "You do not understand your social position, you are asking too much."
When we said that according to their original proclamation when the Army took over, our National customs would be respected, KAZUYAMA said: "Naturally, but you have no dountry anymore."

ARAKI

KAZUYAMA

Clothing:
Very often we pointed out to the Jap that after years of internment we had insufficient clothes; many had been picked up from the street during razzia's and some had come from jails with practically nothing.
On May 16th and June 1st we were asked how many of us had not sufficient clothing for the next 6 months. We were also asked to give a statement of needed mattresses and blankets, however during 1944 and 1945 only very little was received.
(During 1942 and 1943 nothing at all)
On July 26th 1944 we received: 196 military trousers
121 military coats
272 military hats
On 19th August a small lot of civilian clothes was received, but that was all for thousands of people in 3½ years. It should

be mentioned here that during July 1944 I picked up several Jap conversations about the enormous number of clothes and household goods still held in the women camps. It was the topic of the day! I am convinced that one of the reasons these original women camps were liquidated was just plain robbery!

Lights.
On June 28th all lamps of 60 watt and higher had to be handed in. This measure made it practically impossible to read at night in the barracks or in the hospitals.
Later on Korean guards commandeered more lamps. ARAKI did not stop them doing so. Many times we asked for new lamps, but never got them. The reply was: "there are none, it is not that we can not make them in Japan, but war industry comes first." The rooms remained poorly lit and the muddy roads pitch dark. After the capitulation many large lamps were handed in. ARAKI

September 9th 1944: On September 2nd for the first time a group of workers entered the camp from Camp No. 4. Naturally friends and relations in this camp talked with them. The guard commander SHIRAYAMA, when he saw that, raised hell. He ordered the kitchen not to supply any meals until he knew who had had conversation and what they had talked about. He assembled about 25 internees and started hitting them with a bamboo pole; however after a lot of explaining by me and the Camp-leader SHIRAYAMA stopped and listened to reason. SHIRAYAMA SHIRAYAMA

September 15th 1944: An inquiry was held as to Army men in the camp. KAZUYAMA said: "People should honestly disclose all connection; they have nothing to fear. On the contrary they will be treated much better. Receive better food and better pay." Very few came forward. When registrations were ordered by the Jap authorities, it was always my policy to translate exactly what the Jap said. Even if his words implied other groups. When such other groups were not specifically mentioned the registration of such persons did not take place. So in this case Navy men and Home-guards were not registered here. KAZUYAMA

September 19th 1944: To-day, and also on many other occasions, the Japs tried to intrigue between Dutch Eurasians and pure Dutchmen. They wanted Eurasians, "with the blood of Asia in their veins" to spy for them. KAZUYAMA said we Dutchmen never cared for the Eurasian's fate. When the war was over would we receive them in Holland? They could not stay here of course, if they were not pro-Japanese. And they certainly were not! On August 31st, our Queen's Birthday, I saw groups of Eurasians lined up outside their barracks, softly singing our National Anthem, and on this day Takemoto was on duty in the camp. TAKEMOTO

September 28th 1944: The Korean ISHIGAWA came on duty for the first time. For many months we had been trained by TAKEMOTO and SHIRAYAMA, however this brutal, impertinent, irresponsible rascal still increased the pressure. When ISHIGAWA was on duty, nobody was safe, not even the regular office workers who passed his desk 50 times a day. ISHIGAWA TAKEMOTO SHIRAYAMA ISHIGAWA

On October 13th 1944 at 8 p.m. when the office staff was extremely busy, working day and night, owing to large transfers of internees, the Head of the Camp Administration in passing in a hurry, forgot to bow one time. On this ISHIGAWA flogged him for one hour, then he called everybody in the office, including some doctors who had been called there to give some medical details, and beat them all with a bamboo pole. Quite unexpected and sudden outbursts like this happened time and again. ISHIGAWA on Oct. 26th ISHIGAWA ISHIGAWA

ordered the Camp-leader to bring to him all bad and unwilling characters of the camp. He would teach them to obey the Nippon orders. Also many others often gave similar orders, but of course nobody was produced.

October 27th 1944: The Captain TAKAGI today talked to the Camp-leader! He said: "the new men in your camp formerly were all prominent people, they are mostly unwilling to obey any orders and are arrogant, all difficult characters should be brought to ARAKI." TAKAGI ARAKI

It must be stated here that on May 22nd, June 27th and October 1st a registration had been ordered in all camps to get the names of all leading persons in Government, business and industry, Specially mentioned were: engineering
communications
shipping
harbour & dock works
air transport
gas & electricity
agriculture
& all leading Neth. Indies Commercial Institutions.

All these prominent people, about 1500, were concentrated in Camp 5 during October 1944. These included "jew and free masons", and were not allowed to work outside the camp. They had to wear a red triangle under their number, since January 1st 1945. The reason of this concentration should be found out, probably the Japs had intentions to transfer them "elsewhere".

October 21st 1944: Kazuyama left and a new sub-commander HIGASHIBARA appeared, From the very first day he helped us against extortion and unfair interference by the guards. HIGASHIBARA
Later on he was a great help in obtaining additional food-stuffs for the camp, and not only for his own benefit. Like most others however, he was not tempered and he has been brutally beating offenders. During his "reign", trade with Hei-ho guards was booming, as prices for clothing were sky-high, and with proceeds internees bought additional food-stuffs. In 1942 all internees were allowed fl.10,- when entering the camps, so that this trade was inevitable. This trading with Hei-ho's was however strictly forbidden; an official Central auction system was established on October 27th at TJIMAHI, to stop this trade, however, internees got very low prices there, and it took 3 to 4 months to get the proceeds. As a result, and owing to the shortage of materials outside the camps, this illegal trade increased daily. Internees and Hei-ho's were severely beaten for days, put in the bamboo cage for days, however, trade went on flourishing. Sometimes, as on December 5th and 19th the Jap closed the camp-shop for a few days. At last the Japs threatened to stop all additional food purchases by the canteen; even for the hospital.
In this stage about 25 dealers were asked by the Camp Management and the Camp Police to stop their transactions. When some of them still continued and thus endangered the camp as a whole, reluctantly they were brought to HIGASHIBARA. After beating them on January 14th he put them together in one group and kept them under watch. No further serious trouble occurred.
On December 12th our internal Camp Police had been reorganized and this small force prevented much. The sub-commander HIGASHIBARA several times warned us in time when there was danger of trade being discovered.

September 15th 1944: An inquiry was held as to Army men in the camp. KAZUYAMA said: "People should honestly disclose all connection; they have nothing to fear. On the contrary they will be treated much better. Receive better food and better pay."

Very few came forward.
When registrations were ordered by the Jap authorities, it was always my policy to translate exactly what the Japs said. Even

if his words implied other groups. When such other groups were not specifically mentioned the registration of such persons did not take place, So in this case Navy-men and Home-guards were not registered here.

September 19th 1944: To-day, and also on many other occasions, the Japs tried to intrigue between Dutch Eurasians and pure Dutchmen. They wanted Eurasians, with the blood of Asia in their veins to spy for them. KAZUYAMA said we Dutchmen never cared for the Eurasian's fate. When the war was over would we receive them in Holland? They could not stay here of course, if they were not pro-Japanese. And they certainly were not! On August 31st, our Queen's Birthday, I saw groups of Eurasians lined up outside their barracks, softly singing our National Anthem, and on this day TAKEDO was on duty in the camp.

October 1st 1944: ARAKI again assembled our Camp Police and instructed them to quickly report to them everything and to bring all offenders to him. This was never done.

October 6th 1944: At Tjimindi, trading with Indonesians in clothing by one internee was discovered. The offender was punished on the spo On returning to the camp, however, as usual the Guard Commander wanted to have his share and continued the punishment. This man was beaten heavily. The guards would often tie up victims to a tree or a building with a rope, in a very painful manner. This was also done to-day; as usual again threatenings to punish the whole camp by stopping the canteen-purchasings.

October 27th 1944: A refrigerator was received by the camp and placed in the camp hospital. After a few days, ARAKI and KAZUYAMA ordered this refrigerator to be placed in their quarters. They only allowed the medical staff to put medicines there.

NEWS: One thing that terribly annoyed the Jap was that although they did their best to withhold all news from us, he somehow felt we were "in the know" about war developments. In all Tjimahi camps, there were always some very daring men, who supplied the news. This news-supply did much to keep up the morale of the internees. Newspapers and cuttings were smuggled in; very cleverly hidden, radio sets were kept secretly. Newspapers were stolen from the Jap's office and bedrooms. Later on also the Hei-ho's now getting interested themselves, from time to time, sold newspapers.
On April 6th 1944 ARAKI said, "You people should get rid of the idea that the war may last only another 3 months. You will be prisoners for at least another 2 or 3 years!" For the Jap this was quite a come-down after the contemplated 100 years war.

November 9th 1944: 195 patients were transported to Central Java "where they would get better food and better housing". According to what we heard, conditions in Central Java were worse than here, and many are reported to have died.

November 11th 1944: To-day a new group of 150 internees was expected and preparations made. At 8 p.m. in walked 148 children of 11 and 12 years old, taken from their mothers at Batavia. It was a pitiful sight, as it was raining, but the spirit of these youngsters was splendid. A few days later another transfer came from Batavia, numbering 201, amongst whom 151 men were over 60 years of age!

November 17th 1944: All money above fl.10.- had to be handed in.

November 30th 1944: All Netherlands Indies banknotes had to be exchanged for Jap notes. When the Canteen offered fl.3300.- belonging to the camp, to be exchanged, it was placed on deposit by ARAKI. Only fl.10.- was exchanged.

December ? 1944: A dog had dared to bark when a Jap passed. The Jap was insulted; the owner was beaten and the dog killed. The keeping of dogs was forbidden, but the Jap knew that a few

pets were kept. ARAKI had them all killed, the last one on February 14th 1945, after putting the owner with his dog in a bamboo cage for 24 hours.

January 2nd 1945: The Japs ordered to make a statement of all male relations in other prison camps. Once more they said it was their intention to bring families together as much as possible. Only partly, at Tjimahi we succeeded in getting some children here. An internee, a regular worker, was accused by ARAKI and the sub-commander of being disobedient and unwilling to work. He was beaten and kicked, had to stand till 10 p.m. and after a second beating was then released. Some private tools were found on an internee, who was using them repairing rabbit-hutches. He was struck in the face many times by ARAKI.

January 4th 1945: Takemoto on approaching saw one internee in a group of five hide his wedding-ring. All five were punished. Takemoto went as far as ordering Sector Commanders to produce some gold rings! They all refused and the next morning they were beaten with a bamboo pole, on the pretext, that they did not control properly the roll-call.

January 6th 1945: New internees from the family-camp had been promised that from their deposits certain amounts would be placed at the disposal of their wives, who had stayed behind in Bandoeng. Nothing came of it, and when Araki was approached on the subject he just said: "impossible". We had about fl. 100.000,-on deposit in the names of the few hundred internees and we applied for monthly drawings of fl.40.- for each inhabitant of the camp, to which depositors agreed, and which had been allowed in Batavia. Our proposal was refused.

January 9th 1945: 30 internees were allowed to write down anonymously their thoughts and impressions on camp-matters. Many complaints were lodged, however with no results.

January 13th 1945: General searching of the barracks.
All had to go outside and searching parties went into our buildings. Nothing much was found but many books and writing books with notes were taken away and burned. Many books were saved by the internees, carrying back through one door, the books which had been taken out by the Japs through another! Some medicines were stolen. This was the second searching; having had one before in January 1944. At that time much more was taken away; in some cases even photographs of wives and children.

January 15th 1945: 78 British subjects received fl.5900.- (fl.75,84 each) through the Apostolic Delegate at Tokyo, from Vatican City. fl.5,84 was paid in cash and the balance was placed on deposit. The British shared with Americans. After a few monthly payments of fl.10.- per person, drawing was altogether forbidden. After the capitulation of Japan the balance was paid out. A second remittance of fl.10.000.- and fl.700.- was received by the British and Americans after the capitulation. They donated the canteen with fl.1500.-

January 19th 1945: The Dutch in the camp received fl.20500.-. About fl.9.- was paid out to everybody in the camp, except the British and Americans, who had received a remittance a few days before. A second remittance of about the same amount was received also after the capitulation.

January 20th 1945: Contact and remittance of money via the TJIMAHI hospital and Chinese dealers had been traced. The offenders were punished, one placed in the bamboo cage, and on January 28th the culprits who had received and divided fl.12.000.- some 5 months before, were delivered to the Japanese Military Police.
After 4 months they returned to the camp. Their treatment, although severe had been better than usual. The attitude of Indonesian guards had also changed for the better. War developments were having their effects.

A Korean guard (name unknown) beat a whole group at the roll-call outside barrach No.11 as one of them had whistled when joining the group.

January 26th 1945: Stricter working-hours were enforced: 9-12-30
1-30-5.-

January 29th 1945: A detailed medical memorandum about the food situation was handed to the Jap authorities. Translated into English and Japanese. The Japs were pretty mad and the result was nil.

February 10th 1945: Probably under instructions from his superiors the Sergeant SOENAGAWA came to the camp and "interviewed" some internees on the war situation and on conditions in the camp. SOENAGAWA
Naturally nobody knew much about the war situation except that Japan was losing the war. From the interview it was clear that the Japs were much worried and thinking about coming developments. Soenagawa said however: "It is impossible that a nation with a spirit like Japan can ever be beaten."

February 21st 1945: At 11 p.m. the interpreter was wakened by ARAKI as two men working in the kitchen had not bowed correctly. These two men were beaten, thrown to the ground, kicked and then returned to the camp after having had to promise future good behavior. ARAKI

March 2nd 1945: Araki called Sector Commanders and asked them: "What do you know about the war-situation? How do you think that bad and disobedient characters in the camp manage to get news?" All poker-faced Sector Commanders "had no idea"; we asked for a regular supply of newspapers, as all we got was a few numbers of the "Voice of Nippon" and the "Nippon Times".
The Japs increased their evening rounds through the camp to try and catch us at "news supply". They never found a thing which made them irritable. This evening at 12 p.m. when Araki walked through a barrack with his heavy boots, some internees being half asleep who did not know who it was, shouted: "Don't make so much noise." Araki was raging when he called the interpreter. Two men were called and beaten; one of them was put in the bamboo cage for three days and got pneumonia. Araki said "I will not be insulted. You people all have evil characters and can only misbehave."

March 19th 1945: Some postcards written in Malay language were found "not clear" or "insulting" to the Imperial Japanese Army by the censor Hata. He beat several "suspects" and one was placed in the bamboo-cage for a few days.

April 4th 1945: After transporting firewood some small pieces were still found on the road. These should have been removed. A few hundred men were lined up and were threatened that the whole camp would get no food this day. Finally two young men volunteered for a licking, took the blame and were punished.

April 6th 1945: One internee had dared to put a question to a Korean guard about the distinctives of Korean and Japanese guards. He was beaten by Takemoto. Firstly because he had asked about military matters and secondly because he dared to presume there was a difference between Korean and Japanese guards. There certainly was a difference; Araki said one day talking about the Korean sub-commander: "That one is not a Japanese, he is only just like a Chinese!" The Korean sub-commander told us once about Araki: "Don't ask that Jap anything, there is nothing that he can arrange." These quotations clearly show that there was friction between these two members of the Jap forces; and we often had to pay for such friction. TAKEMOTO

April 7th 1945: A group of workers was beaten and kicked by HIGASHIBARA as they had stopped working before 12-30 p.m. Some of them had to undergo treatment at the camp-hospital. HIGASHIBARA definitely was not a bad character, however he often flew into a rage. After this incident he confessed having been unable to control himself and showed sincere regrets.

April 16th 1945: A saw-mill was started in the camp as a part of the soy factory across the road. The saw-mill workers got extra food and on the whole had no complaints. The Formosan boss of the soy factory Sai behaved decently to the workers. SAI

April 24th 1945: Again an inquiry was made about the protectors of children in the camp. Once more they were going to bring them together with their fathers. This time nothing happened.
May 14th 1945: A new series of registrations started: Chauffeurs and motor car repair-men; railway men; electricians; armourers and all other technicians. Specially the new sub-commander KYOHARA ordered these registrations with much threatening; KYOHARA
if non-registration was found out he beat offenders.
May 20th 1945: This camp came under new management. The Jap Sergeant AOKI and his assistant Kyohara (Korean) took over AOKI
from Araki and Higashibara. They said: "We are different from the previous management. We strictly execute orders and want our orders to be strictly executed. The reports on this camp are bad. Too much money came in illegally. Too much foodstuffs were bought illegally and the attitude of the internees all formerly prominent members of your community is still arrogant." Generally speaking the Sgt. Aoki behaved correctly. He strictly carried out the orders he got from higher authorities and has never beaten anybody. After the capitulation when disturbances outside threatened to occur, he was on duty day and night for our protection. Kyohara on the contrary was very conceited and executed collective punishments for individual offences. Kyohara had a special weakness for numbers and anyone for one minute without a number risked severe corporal punishment. After misbehaving himself for about 1 month Kyohara capitulated for the heavy guns of bribes and corruption and restarted the illegal supply of additional purchases which had been stopped when the new management took over.
Officially it certainly was the intention to starve us further, as on
May 27th 1945: A new regulation was enforced allowing only a daily 10 cents per person to be bought in the canteen (later on increased to 15 cents for workers). This amount was criminally low as only a cake of soap cost already f.1.40! When we protested and pointed out the enormous rise in prices the reply was: "You people have spent too much in the past. We know this was all money illegally obtained from somewhere and this is a punishment which may last some time." Moreover there is still too much illegal trade with Hei-ho's.

In camp No. 4, Tjimahi illegal trade in clothing had again been discovered and for one day all Tjimahi camps were allowed no food. The new Commander Sergeant Aoki managed to get this order AOKI
annulled as far as this camp was concerned.
May 31st 1945: All payments on deposits held up since April 1945 were to-day officially stopped. Probably all part of the scheme to starve us further. Only after the capitulation was the balance of all deposits paid out.
June 8th 1945: In order to stop illegal trade in clothing with Hei-ho's regulations were made for the storing in the camp of all pieces of clothing above a fixed maximum. If people did not comply they would be severely punished. As Kyohara said: "By me and by people who did not care at all if they murdered some internee."
June 7th 1945: When talking to Aoki about conditions in the camp about food shortage, medical supplies, housing (bed bugs!) etc. Aoki said: "The Java camps compared to the Philippines, Burma, Sumatra and New Guinea are much better. A Japanese Red Cross Authority recently visited Java and he was angry about favourable conditions here." To which Kyohara added: "In the U.S.A. we Japanese are treated badly. Conditions are much worse than yours. Also on account of racial discrimination. If we treat you well we are doing so in the hope that our nationals will also get a similar good treatment. In U.S.A. prison-camps Japanese who complain about food were shot, here in your essays you can complain freely without risk."
It is not necessary here to say anything about treatment of Japanese

in the U.S.A. We know that conditions there were much better. We also know that HERE ON JAVA OUR CAMPS WERE NEVER VISITED BY ANY RED CROSS REPRESENTATIVES.

June 10th 1945: A member of the office staff was beaten by Kyohara as he did not bow correctly. This was done "to put an example". Many times orders about some job to be done were given by different Japs, which orders seldom agreed. In such cases the internees always paid the price.

June 19th 1945: The Jap Quartermaster Kanchira beat and kicked our "Mess Sergeant" on account of some stocks in our camp godown. It was a complete misunderstanding but Kanchira was the rough type specially in the beginning. In this case the victim suffered a bruised rib. KANCHIRA

June 20th 1945: From the International Red Cross we received our first reading matter; some books (10) and some pamphlets on engineering.

June 21st 1945: The new management again insisted on correct bowing. Kyohara said that otherwise he would beat us. Aoki said: "beating should not be necessary at all if you only paid proper attention."

June 20th and June 28th 1945: Uncensored books and electrical water boilers were found and offenders heavily punished as already mentioned under the paragraph "Recreation".

Kyohara said: "Why all this opposition to orders? I will not tolerate any. We follow up orders even if death is involved. I shall educate offenders. My words should penetrate into the hearts of all concerned. I have many ways to punish you all e.g. by stopping all food for everybody in the camp for one week. You people think too much individually. You should all think collectively for the benefit of everybody. You are like a potato in the field; the field as a whole counts." Aoki said: "We Japanese never think of individual gains."

July 4th 1945 : Again we strongly protested against lack of calories in our daily food rations. What we got from the Army always was now around 1000 calories per day. The Japs knew that to exist properly a minimum of over 2000 calories was needed. Kazuyama told me once that 2400 calories were necessary. The camp leader told the Jap Commander that people were dying in the hospital owing to lack of meat and I told them that rats, snakes, snails and dogs were caught and killed to provide for the sick. Aoki and Kyohara after consulting the Tjimahi Head Office allowed one or two kilogram meat per week for the hospitals. Kyohara caught and brought us a dog and very proudly said: "30 pounds free of charge". 52 essays were asked from us about the camp situation. Some very clear talking was now done and all 52 essays were translated by our translator into Japanese. The Jap Aoki took it smilingly, he said: (on August 9th 1945) "You people are like frogs in a well that can not see the poor conditions outside. You people say you are getting weaker on account of lack of food but you sleep too much in the day time. You people do not understand yet your position as war-prisoners." KAZUYAMA

July 24th 1945: The group of workers who were daily fetching our forage from the Central Food depots had to be changed. It was found out that the leader had "illegal" contact with the outside world; although he was sentenced to 3 weeks solitary confinement the attitude of the Japs was much milder than usual. Future developments were dawning.

August 1st 1945: We tried again to get a better water supply, however with no results. The Jap said: "Compared to other camps you are well off. You people have never been at the front and can not understand what a real water shortage is like." In these days Kyohara was beginning to help us with clandestine food purchases of which Aoki was not to know a thing. Kyohara said: "If you have a dog and he performs tricks nicely as ordered by his master, you are inclined to give him something nice. With you it is the same, if you all behave nicely I can do things for you."

August 4th 1945: HATA visited the office and assembled 17 internees who had in their postcards hinted at a quick end of the war; they were beaten by him and later on also by Kyohara who said:

"That you people are conceited and arrogant since birth you can not help, but I will not tolerate it." To the Sector Commanders Kyohara said in this connection: "I will no more allow them to write again or to receive postcards". The soul of the Sector Commanders is rotten. I can read on your faces that you do not take my words seriously."
August 22nd 1945: Although we knew secretly by radio all about the capitulation of Japan, officially we were informed by the Jap to-day, that the war was over.
Aoki said: "There is no defeat, but the war is stopped by the Emperor to have peace in the Orient. The use of a special kind of bomb made noncombatants suffer too much." Apparently the news of defeat was at that time withheld from him.

August/September 1945: After the capitulation the Col. Anami the Captain Takagi and the Camp Commander many times tried to improve the housing conditions by giving more space to each internee (after 500 men had been transferred to Bandoeng in July). ANAMI TAKAGI
We refused and said: "for three years we have been lying like dogs and now in the end we are not interested in the changes suggested by you".
The attitude of all Japs and Koreans changed completely after the capitulation. Some suddenly behaved politely trying to save their skin, some of them acted under orders and suddenly used polite words instead of the coarse language they had been using for years. If during these years of internment there had been some purposely organized opposition, the Japs would have had a right to act severely, however all this continuous madness about petty-offences was entirely senseless and purposely done to make our lives miserable.

NEVER AGAIN IN THE FUTURE SHOULD A BUNCH OF DANGEROUS BRUTES LIKE THE JAPANESE BE ALLOWED TO HAVE ANY WEAPONS AT THEIR DISPOSAL.

We can not be thankful enough to all armed forces that contributed in obtaining our release from the hands of such brutal soldiery.

1731

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is an original document entitled:

"Sworn summary of examination of Mr. GERHARDUS DE LANG, Police Officer attached to NEFIS, dated 15 May 1946." OM/7111/L.

which document has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

/s/ C. Jongeneel

(SEAL)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. de WEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd.

Summary of examination of: Mr. Gerhardus DE LANG
Occupation : Police Officer Att. to NEFIS
Address : No.3 Engelschekerkweg, Batavia.

Duly sworn states, I am 56 years of age, of Dutch nationality and born in Malang, Java.
I am at present residing Engelschekerkweg no. 3 Batavia, Java.

In October 1944 I was transferred with other high Dutch officials to Baros no. 5 camp, Tjimahi and remained there until July 1945 when I was removed to hospital.

Treatment at this camp was very bad indeed and we received very little food.

When patients were very ill they were removed to hospitals.

About 1500 or 1600 deaths occurred at the Tjimahi camps due to malnutrition, stomach complaints and lack of medicines. The medicines were kept by the Japanese who refused to issue them until after the Japanese capitulation.

I do not know the names of any of the Japanese camp staff at Baros or the other camps at Tjimahi, but consider they were all responsible for the deaths which occurred.

/s/ De Lang

Interpreter.

I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Signature illegible
Interpreter

Sworn before me /s/ V. E. Mason
Capt.
This 1st day of May 1946.

Detailed to examine the above by the Commander-in-Chief, Allied Land Forces, South East Asia.

C E R T I F I C A T E

1732 A

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"General review of the treatment of women internees camp Tjihapit", signed A.M. Droog-Hartgriulo, dated Batavia 12-9-'45", No. OM/388/E

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

BATAVIA, June 7th, 1946

(SEAL)

Signed - Ch. Jongeneel

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

Signed - K. A. deWeerd

OM/388/E

GENERAL REVIEW OF THE TREATMENT OF WOMEN INTERNEES CAMP "THIHAPIT".

At the beginning accomodation was sufficient, i.e. about 5M² per person. However because more and more people were coming in at the end of December 1944 space allotted to every person was reduced to 2½ M². It is to be stated that families got less space than "alone" living people i.e. a mother and three children got less space than four people who were not as a family. In the "boyscamp" space was still smaller per person. To keep the living space at 2½ M² we had to open up godowns, which were out of use because of leaking roofs beyond repair, or smelling drains. People preferred these godowns above having to share a room with another family with noisy children, etc.
Up to October 1944 we had no trouble to speak of with the Japanese. The native guards did not bother us much. Some of them thought they were the boss now, but most of them were decent. The first guards were the so-called P.B.O.'s, young Indonesian boys of 15-20 years of age (no Hei-Ho's). They always tried to help us when the Japs were out of sight.
September/October 1944 the Bandoang Command was changed over. I don't know the name of the Japanese Commander. After the new commander had established himself the Keirei orders had to be obeyed. HOSHINO saw to it with many beatings. District HOSHINO and Group-commanders were not beaten for mistakes made by their subordinates, however they should not interfere if they saw one of theirs being in trouble with the Japanese. In our camp was also a male-working party. One of them, Mr. Leeman was kicked in the abdomen by a Japanese guard and died on his way to the hospital 3rd July 1944. According to Dr. Fischer his death was entirely caused by the Japanese soldier.
Mrs. Schoe, chief of the sewing-department, was beaten up because of the lights not being shaded enough. With a concussion of the brain she had to stay in the hospital for about 1½ month and will probably be suffering from headaches for another year. Another incident happened when the Fam. KASCHA reported to the Japanese that somewhere in a drain a Japanese flag was trampled down. Mrs. Niemeyer was hold responsible beaten up, kicked around and locked up for a week.(May '44)
A general and serious complaint is the one against the treatment of the November/December 1944 transports. Patients, aged people, young kids and the strong ones were mixed and crowded like cattle in the buses and trains. MURUI was running along the railway carriages beating here and there and urging people to go inside the carriages as quick as possible, (lekas, lekas!) leaving the stretcher patients for hours in the rain at the station. One carriage load had to wait 1½ hour for the bus, standing in an ankle-deep pool of water. This transport happened during a dysentery epidemic and the trip to Ambarawa which lasted 3 days did not do much good to it, every body was already soaking wet before they entered the train.
The May 1945 transports were much more quiteter.
Feeding in the camp, was insufficient. Avitaminose and oedeem were common diseases. Via the shop we could buy quite a lot of brown beans, which according to the doctors saved the camp from a disaster. At the beginning of April 1945 the shop was closed by the Japs, stock confiscated. The next 3 weeks was a real hunger period until the shop was open again.
Up to the May transports to Batavia, we had enough food coming in via the shop. All work in the camp was done by us (at the beginning assisted by the males from the Family-internee Camp, later by people from the 15th Bat. Camp).
Organization of the kitchens, bakery, hygiene Squad, hospital etc. was up to us. Workers were paid fl.0,15 a day by the Japs. And they decided which parties could be paid and which not.

Those parties which the Japs thought unnecessary but were required by us, were paid out of the private camp-fund.
On Japanese orders we were ordered to start a tailorshop with 200 women who could not be supplied. The number was reduced to 80 women who were detailed by the camp-command. Working hours were from 9.30 till 12.30 in the morning and from 14.00 till 1700 hours in the afternoon. Working in the tailorshop was stimulated by the Japs by giving extra rations and the possibility to buy extra fruit so that after some weeks many other women wanted to work there and did we have enough reserve-volunteers to cope with the Jap- orders which did not give work for more than 120 women at that time. Also the knitting department was stimulated by the Japs and was much in demand. As those women were allowed to do their work at home we devided the knitting work amongst those who needed the extra rations most.
Also the furniture working party got the same advantages, this party cleared all empty houses and stored the furniture in godowns. Working hours 900 till 1200 hours and 1400-1630 hours, however overwork till 1800 or 1900 hours was not exceptional. The party amounted from 180- 200 women.
After the first party had left the camp, the houses which became empty had to be cleared of the furniture.
For that purpose an extra furniture paty had to be supplied during the months December 1944 and January 1945. That party consisted of 500 women and 625 boys. Our total working party -figure at that time amounted to 2600 women, 1200 children below the age of 11, 900 boys between 11 and 13 years of age, excluding the above mentioned 500 women and 625 boys. This was too heavy. In order to supply the required figure we had to detail mothers with small and sick children and the fittest of the ones above the age of 50 years.
During these months the state of health in the camp decreased heavily. Heavy cupboards and cases, chairs, tables etc. had to be removed and many women could not stand this work and fell ill. MURUI was transferred to Batavia at the end of January and his successor TEIZUKA completed the furniture job. TEIZUKA arranged for the heavy jobs a working party from the 15th Bat. Camp. Many times we had asked for this assistance however MURUI refused it. MURUI TEIZUKA TEIZUKA MURUI
Our medical supply as well as hospital accomodation was reasonable. However seven times during our stay at Tjihapit we had to transfer our hospital to other buildings which caused serious troubles for the patients. Tjihapit Camp hospital was the women internee hospital for Bandoeng as well as Tjimahi. The removal of the hospital had to be done by us under very primitive circumstances. No assistance in the form of lorry's etc., was given by the Japs. Sometimes doctors and nurses had to carry the patients over considerable distances. As in all women's camps we have the complaint of the separation of mothers from their children above age of 11, as well as the separations of the aged people.
In our camp people of 78 and 80 years had to be separated. Most of them died after the transports of course.
Furthermore the lack of contact with other camps. Twice a year it was allowed to send a postcard to relatives. After the Nov. Dec. 1944 transports of the 13,000 women and children only 4000 remained. Between the Dec. and May transports the whole camp was transferred 3 times. It is to be considered that during this removal we lost a considerable amount of our properties and furntiure. After every removal the women had to clear the space between the ceiling and the roof of the houses from all hidden articles, this was done once more by a party of boys from 15-20 years of age. At the May transports the last party had to clear all furniture

etc., what was left by the preceding parties. However this proved to be impossible, anyway the last party left the camp in a very very tired condition. At the removal in April 1945 all mattresses had to be put on one place for inspection (radio's and electric cooking utensils).
After 2 or 3 weeks we got them back again. Also the women were examined by the Japs and had to pass the examination place barefeeted. The refuse was not collected anymore by the Bandoeng civil service after December 1944. All the camp refuse had to be collected on a heap on a place nearby the kitchen with of course the necessary consequences. Burning the refuse was not allowed. Only after May 1945 we were allowed to bring the refuse outside the camp again.
Although we were told that we could freely draw on our deposit in the Yokohama Specy Bank, during the period December 1943 - May 1945 we were allowed only twice to draw a certain amount. Many people who had money in the bank could not get it and had to rely on the camp-fund. Even the wives of the Generals and Colonels who got amounts up to fl. 1000- from their husbands in Formosa and later Japan could not use this money.
Another complaint is the water-supply. Several streets had only water during the night and the so-called Saninton kitchen had a long time no water at all so that we had to carry water from those streets where the tap was running. This caused of course extra heavy labour and much inconvenience. Some water in the hospital area had no water also.

Copy of this report has been handed to Kramat Camp office before my departure from Batavia on September 14th, 1945.

Batavia, 13-9-1945.
w.s. A.N. Droog-Hartgriulo.

C E R T I F I C A T E

1753

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed statement is an original document entitled:

"Sworn summary of examination of Miss. JOHANNA, PAULINA RISSELADA, dated 10 April 1946. " OM/7211/E.

which document has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

(SEAL)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de WEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

/s/ K.A. de WEERD

S T A T E M E N T

SUMMARY OF EXAMINATION OF

Miss Johanna, Paulina RISSELADA, without profession,

who, duly sworn, states: OM/7211/L

I am 21 years of age, of DUTCH nationality, born at TANDJONG BALEI, living at No.4 HOUTMANLAAN, MEDAN. I am in transit to HOLLAND where my permanent address will be c/o G. HUTTER, No. 18 ZOMERLUSTSTRAAT, HAARLEM.

I was interned in JAVA from Jan 44-Dec. 45 at BANJOEBIROE camp 10. Owing to the continual lack of adequate food supplies in the camp at BANJOEBIROE (90 grams of rice daily, 3 times per week a little vegetables, once a week 100 grams sugar, no oil, 5 Kg meat per day for the whole camp of 3000 persons) there was a lot of smuggling between internees and HEIHO campguards. At the end of Aug 44 I gave two watches to a certain Mrs. F. BOX in order to exchange these for food.

In the beginning of Sep 44 the whole campopulation had to form into line by order of the campcommander named SHITO. This commander was nicknamed "MOOIE KAREL", his height was 1.55 M. with no particular distinctive marks; he was always dressed in uniform.

After having formed into line, we were shown frocks which were sold by us. "MOOIE KAREL" asked the names of the former owners, but all the internees kept silent. "MOOIE KAREL" threatened us with punishment, whereupon one, and lateron 150 women admitted that they themselves had smuggled. These 150 women, amongst whom was myself, had to wait about 2 hours and were then put in three rows. Amongst these women were also Miss N. HARTHOORN, now at BANDOENG, Mrs. F. BOX, address unknown. "MOOIE KAREL" called some 20 HEIHO's (who had been beaten up already) and with "MOOIE KAREL" as a spectator we were thrashed by the HEIHO's with whips and fistblows, allover the body and specially on the face. Several women, names unknown to me, suffered headwounds and some became half conscious. Both Mrs. F. TIELEMAN's tympanums were damaged at this occasion.

After this punishment which lasted about 15 minutes some 100 of the 150 women, amongst whom was myself, were pushed through a gate, on either side of which two JAPANESE were posted, who were relieved when they became tired by two other JAPANESE. One of these two JAPANESE was "MOOIE KAREL".

Every woman had to pass both JAPANESE and one of these dealt each woman some 50 blows with a leather whip. After that we had to bow and could go home. This thrashing was very painful, a week later I still had weals on my entire body, while for about three days my limbs were painful.

The next day the same 150 women were called again by "MOOIE KAREL". I was not present but in passing I saw what happened. The women had to state what they had smuggled, the amount and further details; they then had to kneel on the gravel in such a way that their instep was resting on the ground. In this difficult and very painful attitude, they had to stay for 1½ hour under continuous supervision of "MOOIE KAREL". If anybody moved, "MOOIE KAREL" beat them with a whip on their heads.

After 1½ hour they were sent back. This punishment has been extremely painful.

Signed

/s/ A. Risselada.

1234A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"General review as regards the treatment of the women in the Women Internment Camps "Karang Panas" and "Lampersarie"; from February 1944 - November 1944 at "Karang Panas and after that at Lampersarie; signed M.P.H. Haverkamp dated Bandoeng 22nd October 1945", No. CM/296/E.

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

BATAVIA, June 7th, 1946.

(SEAL)

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WEERD, First Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.T.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

OM/296/E 210

General review as regards the treatment of the women in the Women Internment Camps "Karang Panas" and "Lampersarie".

On a day in February 1944 a draft from Sourabaya arrived at Karang Panas, consisting of 500 women and children and also including a number of old men. They were housed in a building known as the "Jongens Weeshuis Broeders Tjandi" (Boy's orphanage Brothers Tjandi"). The building was very dirty and neglected, the Jap had made no preparations at all, no kitchen, no sick-ward etc; only the necessary wooden beds were present.

Led by a few men the bigger boys attacked the kitchen and put this in working order. After 24 hours the first meal could be served to the internees.

The sick people were treated as well as the circumstances allowed. Medicines, disinfectants, nursing requisites, beds etc. were not available. Later on a collection was made in the camp for the purpose of buying the most necessary articles for this little sick-ward. The Jap refused systematically to render assistance. But when after a few months the camp population was reduced at an alarming rate by the number of deaths the Jap threatened the physicians with beating, imprisonment and so on, if they did not succeed in bringing about a change for the better. But medicines were still refused them and also admission of the serious cases in the "Perlindoengan" section of the C.B.Z. (Central Civilian Hospital). After some time the hearse did not come to the camp anymore. Instead there came a black painted "tjikar" (native cart) drawn by an ox, in which 8 deceased were carted away together, packed one night call it in a few planks held together by matting.

In August 1944 several cases of children's paralysis occurred. According to the Jap the source of the infection was to be sought in the chapel, where 280 women and children were housed each in a space of not more than 40 cm in width. The Jap doctor KONDOR knew how to fix this infection. The 125 old men, afflicted with bugs, were destined to stop the infection. To attain this all women with children less than 14 years old had to take up their quarters in the vicarage, the other women and mothers with full-grown daughters remained in the chapel and the old men from the vicarage were sent over to the chapel. The Jap camp commander SINTJI ordered these old and frequently unclean men to be bedded down amongst the women which would create a perfect remedy against the infection. A furious protest from the side of the women resulted in the men being bedded in the central section. The women immediately started to stretch blankets across by way of partitions but this SINTJI would not allow. The men were just ancients and the women had no reason to be so prudish. Neither the doctor KONDOR nor SINTJI ever realised or would realize that the best and only remedy was to give everybody more space. It was just a preconceived intentional vexation as happened so often in this camp. In March 1944 the number of internees in this camp amounted to 2100. People were crammed into every available space, even in an old godown that was continually damp and dark. Everybody was allotted a space of 40 cm. in width, but nothing might be put under beds, not even shoes.

old men put in Women

On the first of April 1944 we were addressed by a number of Japanese. After this big event the women and children were regarded as "prisoners of war". We were under military discipline and from now on we were guarded by Japanese and Heiho's. The constables who were on guard before, never entered the camp again. One advantage we should have in comparison with the male prisoners and that because we would be treated in accordance with our own manners and customs. We all had to swear allegiance to Nippon, which was done by the various leaders for the whole camp. Up to the first of April these leaders had directed all the activities in the camp, but now Nippon took command:

a) The garden must be clean; not a single leaf must be found on the earth, and we were not allowed to eat outside the buildings anymore. But the garden party never received any tools and neither was the dirt ever carted away.

b) The rooms or wards had to be cleaned once a week. But there was never any water available, because, the taps were only open and ran between 10 o'clock at night and 7 o'clock in the morning, exactly during those hours when nobody was allowed to show himself outside of the billets.

c) Parade twice a day; at 7 o'clock a.m. and at 7.30 p.m. (Jap time). Before 7 o'clock in the morning nobody was allowed to leave the barracks; at 9 o'clock p.m. lights out and everybody had to be in bed with his number attached to his clothes. Often the Jap. - drunk nearly every evening - took it into his head to check this during the night and did not hesitate to penetrate into the mosquito nets.

d) Guard had to be kept from 9 h. p.m. till 7 h. a.m. 5 guards for every barrack by 5 times four women.

e) Sewing had to be done for the Japanese army, to wit, caps, gloves and shirts. Worktime from 8 till 11 and from 4 till 7; the daily production for every worker was fixed by the Jap., but the task set was so arduous that only professional seamstresses could finish it. The latter received as a reward a cup of coffee with sugar, but no compensation at all for the work turned out by them.

f) The garden and the football-ground had to be dug up, manured and planted. The working hours were fixed by the Jap. according to his own temper that day, so he either let them idle along or set them a heavy task. As a rule the work started at 8 o'clock with an official rest from 11 till 3 o'clock. During this rest all washing, fetching meals and so on had to be done. At 3 o'clock the work restarted, officially till 7 o'clock, but more often one was still hard at it by 8 o'clock.

[Everybody had to work at least 6 hours a day on behalf of the Jap. of course. Anybody who was caught doing other work out of resting-time was promptly honoured with a competent thrashing with fists, whip and stick, and mostly the maltreatment started with a kick in the belly.] The children had to be left to their; not until later on it was possible to leave them in charge of the nums. Everything had to give way for the Nippon fatigue-duties. When the results of the work did not satisfy the Jap, he closed the kitchen. Thus it happened more than once that only one meal was served during a whole day. Nine days at a stretch we received our breakfast, consisting of 1 scoop of starch, at 12 o'clock and at 10 o'clock p.m. our second meal again consisting of a scoop of starch, now with some rice cooked in it. The Japanese camp commander SINTJI fixed the bill of fare. It is self-evident that the conditions in this camp with such a number of children, crying from starvation, were most miserable. Vegetables were rarely distributed, the same held no fruit, meat and wood for cooking. It was an exception when three meals could be served in one day.

The Japanese also fixed the number of women allowed to work in the sick-ward. Of course this number was so small that the nurses were obliged to work 12 hours a day. Holidays did not exist, for the Nips do not grant them. No attention was paid to our manners and customs. Religious services were not allowed.

[In September 1944 the remaining men and all boys older than 9 years were drafted to another camp named Banggong. The consequence of this measure was that the women had to take over the heavy kitchen duties. Added to that the fire-holes were always cracked and the drums for cooking always leaking, water had to be brought in drums of 45 liters. The heavy drums with pap, containing each 150 liter had to be lifted full from the fire-holds, because otherwise these holes would altogether crumble to pieces. Later on we had to chop our own wood, because whole trees were brought in, who could not be used for cooking in that condition. Also for this work the number of workers allotted was unsufficient, but the Japanese counted it

Officially our rice ration was 100 grams hulled rice, but in reality we never received more than 85 grams. Further 90 grams flour for two meals.

The Japanese thought our dresses still far too decent. It was not allowed to make up your face, long dresses, house-coats etc. had to be cut knee-high, because one can not work properly in long clothes. Transgression of this rule, even out of working-hours, was always a reason for serious maltreatment. In the garden we were obliged to work bareheaded and barefooted. Manure we had to make ourselves. The cesspools were emptied by us in a hole, mixed with kitchen refuse and with our bare feet treaded till serviceable. Animal manure we had to break up with our hands. The women told off for this work got a holiday every other day and after six o'clock a bit of warm water from the kitchen to wash themselves. The shortage of water was the worst annoyance, especially because after ten o'clock at night all taps were running, but the Japanese forbade to use them at that time. The daring had a chance to take a bath on the sly and wash some clothes, but if caught the usual thrashing with a cudgel or some such instrument followed promptly.

At the end of November 1944 Karang Panas was closed down. We were transferred to kampoeng "Lampersarie", a condemned kampong in the old town of Semarang. This camp, originally intended for not more than 3000 internees, soon contained more than 8000 women and children. At the outset the camp was not so bad, but as more and more internees were brought in, the conditions went from bad to worse. Inside the camp girls from 12 till 14 years were used for digging up. Outside the camp at a distance of about half an hour's walk, opposite to the H.B.S., the field that had had to be dug up, was lying and every day 500 women from our camp and 100 boys from elsewhere were working there. Parade was held at 6.30 a.m., after that line up and at 7.30 the working party guarded by natives, departed to the field. At 11.30 half an hour's rest to eat a portion of pap, and at 1.30 one hour's rest for lunch, consisting of pap, vegetables and coffee. At five o'clock line up to go home to the camp. Of course the Japanese took care to delay the moment of departure, either by searching some women(by Japanese men) or by a speech with blows for different wrongdoers. Even after the capitulation we were sent outside to work there.

A special hobby of the Jap was the so-called gedek (bamboo) party, consisting of women who had to repair the gedek, cut trees and chop wood. Thisparty sometimes was treated to an ounce of sugar.

Every month the new supplies had to be carried from the trucks to the godown by so-called supply-girls. This originally already very heavy work (carrying of bales of sugar and bags of rice etc.) was unnecessarily made still heavier, because the Jap ordered the trucks to stop before the main gate of the camp instead of before another gate, that was nearer and just beside the godown. Now the girls had to run about 500 metres with the bags on their backs. After the capitulation coolies were found for this work. The trucks could stop now at the nearer gate and at 4 o'clock the Jap dismissed the coolies because they had worked enough for that day. At this time the Japanese was so polite that he even asked the chief of the godown, whether she agreed with his decision. Formerly we had to work up to midnight.

Thrashings and maltreatments were common events in the camps. Collective punishment was the order of the day. Once we did not get any fruit (not even for the sick-ward), sugar, coffee or tea during a whole month. Several women and children died that month. The Kempei often visited the camp to punish serious offences. For instance a case of smuggling sugar and eggs. For seven days the offenders were first beaten systematically and then placed on the knees with a split bamboo in the bend of the knee with the Japs jumping on the ends. This went on during the whole day from sunrise to sunset without eating or drinking. After that they were placed in the sun during the whole day also for a stretch of seven days. The less robust victims were carried to the sick ward every day at the termination of the torture, to be carried back the next morning for the continuation of the torture. The others were brought to and from their houses on stretchers. On the first day of the punishment the whole camp had to parade in the afternoon past the victims, such as a deterrent. The [illegible]

night patrolled outside the camp and consequently also were responsible for the smuggling, were not punished at all.

The chief offenders in all these outrages are:

a) All camp commanders and sergeants, f.i. YAMAMOTO
b) All Kempei soldiers
c) The Jap. doctor KONDOR.

Accomplices are: a) All guardtroops, b) All Heiho's patrolling outside

[s.g. M.P.H. Haverkamp Randoeng 22 October 1945.]

1735A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, captain RNIA, Head of War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS), being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original Dutch document, entitled:

Sworn statement of Mrs. J. BEELMAN nee VAN BALLEGOOYEN, drawn up by Jonkheer W.A.BAUD, first lieutenant RNIA, dated 16th May, 1946, No.OM/565/N,

which original document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

signature: Ch. Jongeneel SEAL

Batavia, August 29th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. DE WEERD, LL.D., Major Artillery R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

signature: K. A. De Weerd SEAL

PRO JUSTITIA.

. . . . . .

AFFIDAVIT OF INTERROGATION.

SUMMARY OF EXAMINATION OF:

NAME : "J. BEELMAN-v. BALLEGOOYEN".
OCCUPATION : --------
FUTURE ADDRESS: 183 Rioumstraat, The Hague, HOLLAND.
AGE : 27 years.

Duly sworn states:

I was interned in the Camp MOENTILAN as a civil internee. On the 28th January 1944 I was told by our female section-leader Mrs. "REITSMA" to appear at the Japanese Camp Office. Here I saw a Javanese Inspector of Police, who took me to the Police Station outside the camp together with six other women and girls. Their names were: "ANNIE HOOMANS", Mrs. "ZEILSTRA", Mrs. "PLEKKER", Mrs. "KROUT", Mrs. "KEYKOOP" and Mrs. "de LEGE". . . . . .

After we had returned to the camp under the guidance of the Javanese police-inspector and had packed our trunks, the latter took us back to the Japanese Camp-Office. Here we were handed over to the three Japs, by whom we were transported in 3 private cars to MAGELANG where we arrived at 4 p.m. We were taken to a small camp, called TOEGOERAN, consisting of 14 houses. We met a group of women and girls here who had been taken from our camp on the 25th January 1944.

. . . . . .

On the 3rd February 1944 we were again medically examined by the Japanese doctors, this time the girls included. Thereon we were informed that we were intended for a Japanese brothel. In the evening of that day the brothel was to be opened. After coming home, Mrs. "PLEKKER" and myself closed all the doors and windows. At about 9 p.m. there was a knock at the doors and windows; we were told to open them and not to close either doors or windows. We did so, with the exception of the bedroom, where I locked myself in. I repeated this until Sunday 5th February; on that occasion also Japanese soldiers entered the camp (before only Japanese officers). Some of these soldiers entered and one of them drew me along to my room. I resisted until a KEMPEI-official entered and told me that we had to receive the Japs, for if we were not willing, our husbands, whose whereabouts were known, would be held responsible. After this information he left me along with the soldier. Even then I offered further resistance, but as a matter of fact I got the worst of it; he tore my clothes from my body and twisted my arms on my back, so that I was powerless, whereafter he compelled me to have sexual interccurse with him. I do not know who this soldier was, neither do I know the name of the KEMPEI-official.

Things went on like this for three weeks. On working-days the brothel was open for Jap officers, on Sundays in the afternoon for Jap N.C.O's, whereas Sunday mornings were reserved for Jap soldiers. The brothel was occasionally visited by Jap civilians. I always resisted, but in vain.

Towards the end of February or the first days of March 1944 I was told to appear at the office, where a Jap officer was present called "TAKIGUDJE", who promised to investigate

into the matter on the grounds of my complaints regarding the treatment I had experienced. He also promised to do his utmost to have us sent back to an internment camp. He at once improved things for us by closing the brothel for soldiers, N.C.O's and civilians.

. . . . . .

Sworn before me: Jhr. "W.A. BAUD", (B.L.),
1st.Lt.Inf.Res. in charge of investigation
of War Crimes o/b S.S. "Nieuw Holland".
ON THIS SIXTEENTH DAY OF MAY
NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FORTYSIX.

The Official Recorder:
w.s. W. A. BAUD.

The Informant,
w.s. "J. BEELMAN-van BALLEGOOYEN".

Detailed to examine the above by the Commander-in-Chief, Allied Land Forces, South East Asia.

DOCUMENT 5709

1726

10043/1/WCLS
H.Q. Allied Land Forces,
South East Asia Command.
2 July 1946.

Royal Netherlands Liaison Section,
S.E.A.C.

Subject: BURMA-SIAM Railway - Coolie Labour.

We shall shortly be commencing a trial of the Commander, and certain members of the 19th Patient Convoy Unit, usually known as the KUDO BUTAI.

This Unit bore medical responsibility for all Coolies employed in the construction of the BURMA-SIAM railway. Conditions were appalling, and atrocities of the worst nature frequent.

The death rate is estimated at figures ranging from 50,000 to 150,000 - probably 80,000 is round about the correct figure.

A large number of Javanese coolies were victims, and I shall be glad of any evidence or live witnesses whom you can produce. On the other hand, a very favourable case has already been prepared, so that it will not be necessary for you to collect evidence if you have not already such in your possession.
The evidence I have includes statements from Dutch Medical Officers.

The evidence at present available is sufficient to put the following on trial:

Major KUDO Hikosaku, alias "PAPPI"
Cadet Officer TAKANO Soteo, alias "Dr.FU MANCHU"
Pte TSUKUMOTO Chuji, alias "SCUMADOR" alias "TED"
L/Cpl. ONADERA Shoji, alias "ONATERA" alias "GREEN PANTS"
L/Cpl. YASUDA Kinichiro, alias "GEORGE"
Pte. ISHIMURA (alias NISHIMURA?) alias "GOGGLES"
Pte. FUGITA Saburo, alias "SAMA SAMA" alias "SUMMER SUMMER".
Lt. HIKATA.
Pte. OSAKI
Cpl. ISSHIKOWA, alias "MY BLUE HEAVEN"
Pte. DEYAMA
Lt. KITHAGO Naokatsu
There is also a Sergeant known as "PATCHES" but has not yet been identified.

It is assumed that you will wish to have a member sitting on the Court.

Colonel, Legal Staff,
for D.J.A.G. Allied Land Forces, S.E.A.

ELStJC/CL
Copy to: 1 Aust. War Crimes Section S.E.A.C.
This H.Q. 10043/1/WCLS 28 June '46 refers.

DOCUMENT 5709

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document, entitled :

> Letter of Deputy Judge Advocate General Allied Land Forces South East Asia to Royal Netherlands Liaison Section, dated 2 July 1946, No. 10043/1/WCLS,

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

Signature :

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

Batavia, July 23rd 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. de WEERD, LL.D., first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General, N.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Weerd

CONFIDENTIAL

2377

AUST FORCES ADVANCED
ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

AFA TRANSLATION

No. 8

Date: 12 Aug 45

LIBRARY
N E F I S

COPY NO. 121

NOTES

1. The symbol * indicates an exact ROMAJI transliteration of the original KANA.

2. The symbol + on the borders of sketches and maps signifies color registration points only and does not appear on the original.

3. The symbol ** after a conventional sign or abbreviation indicates that this is an exact reproduction of that appearing in the original document.

4. Documents listed herein will be sent to ATIS GHQ immediately upon publication of translation by AFA, except as individually noted. Further translation will be made by ATIS GHQ if requested.

By Order of Colonel MASHBIR:

/s/ J. M. Sandell
Capt.
for B.C.J. MEREDITH,
Lt.-Col, AIF,
Commanding.

DISTRIBUTION A

CONFIDENTIAL

AUST FORCES ADVANCED
ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

DOC NO 90327

CONTENTS

		PAGE
1.	Kuching Labour Association, chronological data, December 43 to May 44	1
2.	Brunei Oil Refinery Construction Department report on Javanese Labourers, 23 Dec 44	1
3.	Orders, memoranda and reports relating to allocation of Javanese labourers to TAWAO, SANDAKAN, TENOM, KUCHING and LAHAD DATU Airfields, and to industry	5
4.	NADA DJOKJAKARTA Liaison Order concerning recruitment of coolie labour, 10 Jan 45	11
5.	Eastern Province General Affairs (SOMU) report on Javanese labourers, 23 Jan 45	11
6.	Report on Convalescent Camp, BONGAWAN, 27 Jan 45	13
7.	Items relating to allocation and movements of coolies, January to March 45	13
8.	Nominal roll of Javanese coolies at Nissan Agricultural Enterprise, JESSELTON, 10 Mar 45	14

(Refer AFA Bulletin 41)

CONFIDENTIAL

90327 12 Aug 45 303/dhw/wh/ctd

AFA TRANSLATION NO. 8

Selective translation of bound mimeographed and handwritten file belonging to Labour Administration Section of General Affairs Department (SOMU), containing administrative reports, orders, etc. relating to handling of local and imported labourers. Dated December 43 to 15 May 45. 195 pp.

BEAUFORT - 8/12 Jul 45.

Page 120

Kuching Labour Association

Chronological Data

1943

December - North Borneo Labour Association established.

1944

January - First echelon of 417 imported Javanese labourers arrived. Billeting quarters for labourers completed.

March - Began allocation of labourers to JESSELTON.

April - Second echelon of imported Javanese labourers arrived.

Page 121 May - 275 carpenters from SENTO* (*1) (TN Sic.) arrived.

September - Received 274 conscripted native troops (KYODODAN). 45 carpenters arrived from SINGAPORE.

Page 7 Report on arrival of Javanese labourers, made by Brunei Oil Refinery Construction Department Chief to NADA (*2) Military Administrative Inspectorate Department Service Section. Dated 23 Dec 44.

1089 Javanese labourers (August, September and October quotas) arrived, and the following report on their condition is submitted:

(A portion of the October quota did not arrive).

(*1) etc:-
(1) 汕頭 (2) 灘

CONDITION OF JAVANESE LABOURERS (August)

Brunei Oil Refinery Construction Department

Classification / Echelon		Received		While waiting at JAVA					During voyage		While waiting at SINGAPORE						At the time of arrival				Remarks		
		Date	Number of men	Number of days	Deaths	Escaped	Number of men not accepted due to physical weakness	Number of men embarked	Number of days	Deaths	Number of days	Deaths	Number of men not accepted (patients)	Escaped	Number of men left behind for work	Number of men embarked	Personnel	Patients	Deaths	Number of men unable to work		Deaths aboard ship between SINGAPORE and MIRI	Escaped at MIRI
1st Echelon	Date of arrival 9 Dec	25 Aug	462	29	4	150	21	287	5	0	50	24	50	42	28	143	141	30	14	0			
2nd Echelon	Date of arrival 9 Dec	4 Sep	488	20	10	335	0	143	5	0	50	10	6	14	49	61	61	5	0	0	1st Echelon	2	3
Total			950		14	485	21	430				34	56	56	77	204	202	35	14	0	2nd Echelon	0	0

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8

12 Aug 45

303/dhw

CONDITION OF JAVANESE LABOURERS (September)

Brunei Oil Refinery Construction Department

Classification / Echelon		Received		While waiting at JAVA					During voyage		While waiting at SINGAPORE						At the time of arrival				Remarks		
		Date	Number of men	Number of days	Deaths	Escaped	Number of men not accepted due to physical weakness	Number of men embarked	Number of days	Deaths	Number of days	Deaths	Number of men not accepted (patients)	Escaped	Number of men left behind for work	Number of men embarked	Personnel	Patients	Deaths	Number of men unable to work	Deaths aboard ship between SINGAPORE & MIRI	Escaped at MIRI	
1st Echelon	Date of arrival 9 Dec	21 Sep	420	7	1	2	3	414	5	1	56	68	39	19	25	262	259	8	18	0			
2nd Echelon	Date of arrival 9 Dec	22 Oct	166	7	0	2	5	159	5	0	15	13	12	0	0	134	120	22	21	0	1st Echelon	3	3
Total			586		1	4	8	573		1		81	51	19	25	396	379	30	39	0	2nd Echelon	14	2

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8

12 Aug 45

303/ahw

CONDITION OF JAVANESE LABOURERS (October)

Brunei Oil Refinery Construction Department

Classification / Echelon		Received		While waiting at JAVA					During voyage		While waiting at SINGAPORE						At the time of arrival				Remarks		
		Date	Number of men	Number of days	Deaths	Escaped	Number of men not accepted due to physical weakness	Number of men embarked	Number of days	Deaths	Number of days	Deaths	Number of men not accepted (patients)	Escaped	Number of men left behind to work	Number of men embarked	Personnel	Patients	Deaths	Number of men unable to work		Deaths aboard ship between SINGAPORE AND MIRI	Escaped at MIRI
1st Echelon	Date of arrival 9 Dec	20 Oct	765	10	23	60	74	608	5	2	14	24	37	8	50	487	440	37	97	0			
2nd Echelon	Date of arrival 9 Dec	24 Nov	555	6	34	189	18	314	5	2	14	3	31	6		273	258	21	41	0	1st Echelon	37	3
Total			1320		57	249	92	922		4		27	68	13 (TN Sic.)	50	760	698	58	138	0	2nd Echelon	15	

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8

12 Aug 45

303/ahw

Page 14 NADA Op Order A, No 3.

37 Army Order
5 Jan 45 At JESSELTON.

1. Eastern Province Chief will transfer his custody of the TAWAO Airfield to 10 Indep Flying Bde CO.

2. Capt HOSHIJIMA (*1) will transfer his custody of the SANDAKAN Airfield to 10 Indep Flying Bde CO, and will assist in the survey, construction and maintenance of the above airfield. Sandakan Airfield Survey and Construction Unit will henceforth be declared dissolved.

3. 10 Indep Flying Bde CO will assume charge of the airfields mentioned in the above paragraphs, and will construct a new airfield suitable for all types of aircraft at a site about 4 sm southeast of TENOM.

Army CG - BABA, Masao (*2)

Page 15 Instruction from Chief of Staff based on NADA Op Order A, No 3.

I. The custody of the TAWAO and SANDAKAN Airfields will be transferred directly to Expeditionary Unit CO of 130 Airfield Bn and 130 Airfield CO, respectively.

2. In conjunction with the transfer of the custody of TAWAO Airfield, Eastern Province Chief will supply 50 healthy labourers to the Expeditionary Unit CO of the Airfield Bn for the maintenance of the airfield.

3. In conjunction with the transfer of custody of SANDAKAN Airfield, HOSHIJIMA Unit CO will make preparations to transfer 200 construction and maintenance labourers.
Eastern Province Chief will provide the balance of labourers for the above quota to the HOSHIJIMA Unit. Technicians and civilian employees who were detached to the airfield survey and construction unit will be detached to the OTSUKA (*3) Force as an operational road survey and construction unit. NCOs and men will be returned to their respective parent organizations. However, 2nd Lt SUZUKI (*4) and Sgt IMADA will remain on duty with the No 1 Branch Office of PW Internment Camp.

Page 16 4. For the construction of the new airfield at TENOM, Western Province Chief will provide about 500 labourers from TENOM and MELALAP Areas to the officer in charge of survey and construction. The above labourers will be relieved according to the progress

/

made

made in the survey and construction of BINGKOR Airfield. Intendance for, and custody of these labourers will be the responsibility of the officer in charge of survey and construction.

5 Jan 45

Chief of Staff
MANAKI, Yoshinobu (*4)

(*1) etc:-
(1) 里島 (2) 馬場正郎
(3) 大塚 (4) 鈴木

Page 12 Western Province Plan, No 6.

Memorandum on the provision of labourers for the construction of new TENOM Airfield.

From: Western Province Chief 11 Jan 45

To : KENINGAU District Governor

Instructions were received in NADA Op Order A, No 3, for the provision of 500 labourers. After consultation, the following decisions were made:

1. Number of locally recruited labourers will be 300 (of whom 150 may be women and children). Furthermore, if this quota cannot be filled, the Army will provide 200 Javanese labourers.

2. In regard to provision of this labour, it should be borne in mind that it must in no way interfere with the scheduled agricultural enterprises now in operation.

3. As an inducement to the labourers, salt, etc, will be provided by the Army.

Page 13

4. Details concerning organization of quotas and reliefs will be decided in conference by the members residing in TENOM District and the officer in charge of survey and construction of the airfield. The conferees must give due consideration to the improvement of production and to the feelings of the inhabitants.

5. The labourers from TENOM District who have been sent to KENINGAU and BINGKOR Airfields will be returned to the above district as from 15 January. (Instruction from Chief of Staff).

Page 11 Western Province Plan, No 7

Report on allocation of imported Javanese labourers.

From: Western Province Chief 11 Jan 45

To : Chief of Staff

Ref NADA Staff General Affairs (SOMU) Telegram No 422, the following report retrospective to 1 Dec 44 is made:

Employer	Total number	Hospitalized	Number working	Ratio of workers
YAMATO (*1) Plantation	93	27	66	71 %
Jesselton Construction Unit	634	71	431	68

(*1) 大和

Employer	Total number	Hospitalized	Number working	Ratio of workers
KANSAI (*1) Electrical Supply	25	2	19	% 76
International (KOKUSAI) Transport	100	42	58	58
Jesselton Freight Depot	181			49
Formosa Colonial Co	34	1	15	44
Formosa Fibre Co	45		37	67.9

Page 48 Kuching Civil Labour Administration, No 83.
(Original manuscript in Malay).

Memorandum on third labour group to be provided for KUCHING Airfield.

From: KUCHING Province Chief 25 Jan 45

To : DATU AMAR) Personnel in charge of labourers in
PANGERAN ZEMUSU*) KUCHING Province

You are hereby notified that the provision of the third labour group in accordance with Army's request and the mobilization of labourers under Kuching Civil Labour Administration No 74, will be carried out as follows:

1. Period of mobilization:
5 Feb - 21 Mar 45 (45 days).

2. Number of men to be recruited:
330 or more (local inhabitants).

Page 64

Allocation of labourers

The allocation under NADA Op Order A, No 75 to the various airfields, begun on 20 October and completed by end of November, was as follows:

1. SANDAKAN Airfield. (Number of labourers allocated - 1,200).

a. Agricultural villages in SANDAKAN Area (mobilized from Chinese farmers producing foodstuffs) 610

(*1) 関西

b. No 3 Extracting Factory (TN Sic.) (factory labourers) (90 men ran away after the bombing of 30 October) 104

c. Borneo Industry (farmers producing foodstuffs) (60 men ran away after the bombing of 30 October) 100

d. SANDAKAN Town (personnel employed in shops) 42

e. MAMIAN* Village and Bay Areas (farmers producing foodstuffs and fishermen) 113

f. No 1 Lumber mill (lumberjacks) 80

g. No 2 Lumber mill (factory labourers) 22

h. Mobile labourers engaged in operational road construction 27

Total - 1,078

Page 70 Of the above, the average number available for work totals 600 men.

2. TAWAO Airfield. (Number of labourers allocated - 1,400).

Mobilized from farmers producing foodstuffs - 911
Men available for work - 463

3. LAHAD DATU Airfield. (Number of labourers allocated - 500)

Mobilized from farmers producing foodstuffs - 330.
Men available for work - 270.

Effects of air raids on labourers

On the first few occasions, the night bombings did not cause any unrest. However, the twenty odd stafings and bombings, on the morning of 24 October, of the factory areas, harbour and shipping at SANDAKAN, had a very demoralizing effect, especially upon the factory labourers and ships' crews. As a result, all these ran away up-country, necessitating the closing of the factory.

The recruiting of labourers for the present allocation to the various airfields proved very difficult, because it followed the abovementioned bombings, which have made the labourers reluctant to accept Army work.

Seven of the factory labourers and others who had been recruited after many difficulties, were killed by the 30 airplanes which attacked the airfield on 30 October. As a result, 200 or more labourers ran away on the same day.

LABOURERS ALLOCATED TO ESSENTIAL INDUSTRIES

(End of November)

Distribution of labourers	Number on record		Total	Total working at present	Percentage working
	Local inhabitants	Javanese			
Airfield construction	2130	1284	3414	2050	% 60
Strategic road construction	429	782	1211	659	53.5
Construction work	516	26	542	221	40
Other army projects	339	56	395	121	30
Ship building	705		705	150	21
Lumber mills	1489		1489	286	18.7
Power plants	286		286	162	55
Wharf labourers at bay and harbour	120		120	90	75
Engaged in production of foodstuffs	4498	118	4616	3500	75.2
Others	754		754	490	64
Total	11,276	2,266	13,542	7,729	57

Note: Does not include TAWAO District. (Total number, 4,481; number working, 1,320: 29%)

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8

12 Aug 45

303/dhw

CONDITION OF IMPORTED JAVANESE LABOURERS

(Investigation as carried out at end of November)

Distribution of labourers	Number of imported labourers received	Deaths	Escaped	Present total	Patients	Number working at present	Remarks
Airfields	2458	512	27	1919	889	1030	HOSHIJIMA Unit TAWAO Province
Road (operational)	1152	348	22	782	345	425	OTSUKA (*1) Force
Construction work	50	2	2	46	15	31	SHIRAI (*2) Unit SEKIBE (*3) Unit
A/A signal construction	20	5	1	14	6	8	Central Post Office
Other army projects	25		3	22	19	3	NOMOTO (*4) Unit (Sent by Labour Association)
Wharf labourers at bay and harbour	50			50		50	Borneo Industry
Personnel engaged in production of foodstuffs	242	118	6	118	65	53	Tawao Industry (BELUTEN)
Total	3997	985	61	2951	1351	1600	

(*1) etc:- (1) 大塚 (2) 白井 (3) 園部 (4) 野本

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8

12 Aug 45

303/dhw

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8 12 Aug 45 303/dhw

Page 63 NADA DJOKJAKARTA Liaison (Labour) Order No 1.

Matters pertaining to the recruiting of labourers.

From: DJOKJAKARTA Liaison Office, NADA 9801 Force (TN 37 Army.) 10 Jan 45

To: Labour Administration Squad Chief, General Affairs Department(SOMU).

The total number of labourers received for the year (to end of December 1944) was 18,567, whichexceeded the number (17,000) stipulated in the contract. Including the 20th echelon which embarked on 29 December, the number of labourers embarked will total 13,728. The estimated number of labourers expected here for the January quota of 1,000 is 800, of whom 600 are expected to embark. (There are 443 labourers already assembled here and the remainder are scheduled to be available by the 20th). If the above are included, the total

Page 64 number of labourers embarked up to the end of January will be 14,328, which will still be 2,672 less than the anticipated 1944 quota of 17,000. Negotiations are in progress with the OSAMU (*1) Force (TN 16 Army) to make up the above deficiency during February and March. As I informed you in my previous reports, the number of personnel has increased each month and in January will reach the stupendous total of 81,000. However, due to the inadequate supply of labourers up to the present, resources are becoming more and more depleted, and at present the local office of OSAMU Force is having extreme difficulty in filling the quota of the OKA (*2) Force (TN 7 Area Army.) In view of the fact that the recruiting of labourers to provide the quotas allocated to the various areas will be extremely difficult, and as there is no surplus, I have no authority, without specific instructions from OKA Force, to make up the deficiency in the personnel allocated to your unit by giving you preference over other units. However, if it is essential to you that the deficiency on the 1944 quota be made up, I request that you submit a formal requisition addressed to OKA Force through NADA requesting the deficiency to be made good during February and March.

Page 71 Eastern Province General Affairs (SHOMU), No 17.

Report on condition of Javanese labourers as at end of December.

From: Eastern Province Chief 23 Jan 45

To: NADA Group (SHUDAN) Chief of Staff.

Following report is submitted in accordance with NADA General Affairs (SOMU) Telegram No 3:

---

(1) etc: (1) 治 (2) 岡

CONDITION OF IMPORTED JAVANESE LABOURERS

(End of December)

Distribution of labourers	Number imported	Deaths	Escaped	Present number	Sick	Number working	Remarks (Percentage)
SANDAKAN Airfield	1549	482	27	1040	487	553	% 53
TAWAO Airfield	909	360		549	419	130	23.5
Operational road construction	1152	523	123	506	181	325	OTSUKA Force 64.2
Sandakan Construction Unit	30	4	2	24	7	17	70
SEKIBE (*1) Unit	20	1		19	4	15	79
Sandakan Central Post Office	20	8	2	10	4	6	60
Sandakan Power plant	25		3	22	16	6	27.2
Wharf labourers at SANDAKAN Bay	62	6	6	50		50	100
Lahad Datu Labour Association	30	13		17	12	5	Operational road labourers 29 (Received from OTSUKA Force)
Beluran Tawao Industry	150	125		105	28	77	Farmers producing foodstuffs
Beluran Formosa Colony	80						Rice farming
Total	4027	1522	163	2342	1158	1184	50

(*1) 陸軍

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8

12 Aug 45

303/dhw

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8 12 Aug 45 303/dhw

Page 54 January Report of Bongawan Convalescent Camp.

From: Labour Association Headquarters 2 Feb 45

To : Labour Administration Section Chief.

The following report is submitted:

Page 55 EXAMINATION OF BONGAWAN CONVALESCENT CAMP (27 Jan 45)

Name of factory or force	Number admitted	Number discharged	Number of deaths	Number escaped	Present number
NADA 12205 Force	117		83	64	30
Labour Association	111	19	40	35	17
FUCHONG (*1) Company	240	34	128	30	48
International Transport (KOKUSAI)	5	2	2	1	
NISSAN (*2) Agricultural Industry	14		6	8	
KANSAI (*3) Electrical Supply	5		1	4	
Total	552	55	260	142	95
Percentage	1	.10	.47	.26	.17

Page 153 Brunei Construction General Affairs (Labour) No 23.

Memorandum on transfer of custody of Javanese labourers.

From: Brunei Oil Refinery Construction Department Chief 31 Jan 45

To : NADA Army Chief of Staff.

534 Javanese labourers under custody of this force have been transferred as follows:

a. MIRI Province 89
b. IKENO (*4) Unit 445

(*1) etc:-
(1) 福昌
(2) 日産
(3) 関西
(4) 池野

Page 149 Kuching Civil Administration (Labour) No 94.

Report on allocation and present number of labourers (February).

From: OIC Kuching Labour Administration 23 Mar 45

To : OIC North Borneo Labour Administration.

Following report is submitted to you on above matters for the month of February:

Data on allocation of labourers:

1. Labour replacements received during February 717

2. Labourers allocated to KUCHING Airfield (Not recorded)

Under Kuching Civil Labour Administration No 83 - 330

Under Kuching Civil Labour Administration No 84 - 300

Page 114 North Borneo Labour HQ 04. No 110.

From: North Borneo Labour Association 24 Mar 45
Director, KINOSHITA, Senichi (*1)

To : NADA 9801 Force (TN 37 Army.) General Affairs Department (SOMU) Chief.

Matters pertaining to the transfer to other armies of imported Javanese labourers now awaiting shipment in SINGAPORE.

Request detailed information on the terms of previous instruction received for transfer to other armies of 3,000 Javanese labourers now awaiting shipment in SINGAPORE. Telegram inquiry was received from Civilian Employee KURABAYASHI (*2) on this matter.

Page 142 Names of Javanese coolies working for Nissan Agricultural Enterprise, NIYAKU, JESSELTON

No	Name	Javanese No
1	Sec Ldr PAIMAN	256
2	Sec Ldr RADIMAN	102
3	Sec Ldr NGAJIO	110
4	Sec Ldr SOEGINO	145

(*1) etc:- (1) 木下千一 (2) 倉林

AFA TRANSLATION NO 8 12 Aug 45 303/dhw

No	Name	Javanese No	
5	Labourer MUKDEE	258	
6	Labourer VONOSIMITO	236	
7	Labourer TORDJO	103	
8	Labourer PADI	106	
9	Labourer SOKROMO	113	
10	Labourer KROMOKADSO	120	
11	Labourer KOIMIN	125	
12	Labourer MONTODRONO	151	
13	Labourer SARIMAN	159	
14	Labourer KROMODINOYO	63	
15	Labourer SARMAN	115	
16	Labourer KARIOTONO	129	
17	Labourer KASMAN	139	
18	Labourer KROMOVIONO	44	These 20 men have been
19	Labourer TRONTANI	162	transferred to Army
20	Labourer KARIOSUWITO	170	Headquarters (10 Mar 45)
21	Labourer ROSOLJO	247	
22	Labourer KARMO	48	
23	Labourer SOETODRONO	157	
24	Labourer AMATDINOMO	169	
25	Labourer ATEMORJO	174	
26	Labourer PORDJO	237	
27	Labourer SADALI	238	
28	Labourer KELIP	116	
29	Labourer KOESMAN	131	
30	Labourer MOREDJO	146	
31	Labourer TIRAN	163	These 12 men are sick
32	Labourer SOETIMIN B	124	at JESSELTON
33	Labourer KROMOJO	227	
34	Labourer AMATBAKREE	242	
35	Labourer MANSAREE	244	
36	Labourer SAETIMIN A	123	
37	Labourer MOESTARAM	51	
38	Labourer VARNO	161	These eight men are
39	Labourer SUITORJO	246	sick at Bangawan
40	Labourer MINTORJO	245	Plantation Hospital

Nissan Agricultural Enterprise Ltd
NIYAKU, JESSELTON - 10 Mar 45.

--- ** ---

1758A

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Friday 26th April 1946, there appeared before myself:

Pieter Gijsbertus Anna Bosschaart, Assistant Commissioner of Police,

Member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, at:

Henderson Camp, Singapore a person who on enquiry declared himself to be:

Name: Doelahmaro Age : about 42 year.

. . . . . .

Civilian Occupation: Head watchman Rubber Estate, previously Sergeant in the RNIA, at present foreman at Henderson Camp.

Future address: Kampong Tjisoeroe, Tjilatjap

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information about acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

In the month of May 1943,-the exact day and date I no longer recollect - whilst at work with the coolies on the rubber estate Tjiseroe, situated alongside the main road to Tjilatjap, I was called by the Japanese manager Yoshuki, who told us that we would be transported to Poerwakarta by motor truck. Along with about 20 coolies I was immediately put on the truck, without being given the opportunity to fetch a suitcase or anything of the sort from home. At Poerwakarta we were housed in a house with a roof of dried palm leaves, - exactly where I do not know - where we spent three nights and were guarded by the Keibodan (Tr. Note: Japanese trained Indonesian auxiliary police force). We were subsequently taken by train to Batavia; in the neighbourhood of Petjodjo we were placed in a camp, guarded again by the Keibodan and Japanese. There were already many Javanese there; when after four days we left for Priok, there were more than 1700, who were put aboard a ship at Priok. The voyage lasted three days and four nights.

. . . . . In the Djurong Camp . . . . . There we received food three times a day, but only rice gruel mixed with dried yam (sweet-potato). For vegetables, yam leaves and kangkoeng (Tr. note: a native vegetable similar to watercress) were supplied; we never got meat or fish or fruit. We received approximately 250. c.c. of rice gruel; if rice was supplied, we obtained approximately a small handful.

There were many sick; the malaria patients got no medicines; the beriberi patients got no extra food; small white pills were given for dysentery. Of the 1700 persons with whom I had started

/

off

off, only less than 600 remain. I had been ordered by Sotjo, camp leader of Djurong when the war ended, to make a list of all Javanese present, in view of the fact that, according to him, they would be returning to Java. How many of the missing have died I cannot say, because many coolies have also run away.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Doelahmaro abovementioned, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Oath administered by: Henderson Camp, 26th April 1946

sd/ Mohd. Sadjadi

The witness abovenamed:

sd/ Doelahmaro

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 26th April 1946 at Henderson Camp, Singapore

The abovenamed interrogator:

sd/ P.G.A. Bosschaart

Certified a true copy:

Head of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team at Singapore:

Signature: Illegible.

DOCUMENT 5700

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled:

> Affidavit of DOELAHMARO, ex-Sgt. R.N.I.A., dated 26 April 1946, concerning illtreatment of "romusha"(forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.deWEERD,LL.D., first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General,N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

1729

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Wednesday 22nd May 1946, there appeared before myself:

Joseph Godfried Bendcrs, Captain for Special Services, Head of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team at Singapore,
at: The Javanese Camp Soengei Besi, Kuala Lumpur
a person who on enquiry declared himself to be:

Name: KASA BIN SANTAMI 25 years old

. . . . . .

Address: Javanese Camp Soengei Besi, Kuala Lumpur.
Future Address: Mergawati, Tjilatjap Regency.

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any imformation about acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

It would be about three years ago that I was ordered by the chief of my hamlet to go and work for the Japanese for a year overseas. I had no objection to this. There were nine of us from my hamlet, and we were placed on a transport to Batavia. Two days later we were already aboard and left for Sekedjang (Riouw) under Japanese escort. Here we had to fell trees. We worked here under a Japanese contractor, whose name was Osake. This man was a brute. Every day he beat many people for some alleged triviality. Often he gave beatings entirely without reason. When we were ordered to perform a task that was physically impossible for the simple reason that it was beyond our strength, he would thrash at random. Whenever we reported being sick, the only result was a good spanking. Usually he beat with a piece of wood as thick as an arm. I myself have personally undergone this, when I was ordered to perform a task beyond my strength and which I was thus unable to carry out. I was beaten with a piece of wood on my back repeatedly and until I bled (the witness shows me, the interrogator, three scars on his back, each of approximately 6 cms. in length and 1 cm. wide). Although I felt ill after this, I did not dare to stop working, through fear of being further maltreated. One special case of maltreatment of which I myself and many others were eye witnesses, is the following:

One of our comrades named Kartasan, whose present address is unknown to me, had bought a shirt. Osake wrongly assumed that Kartasan had stolen the shirt. By way of punishment, he was bound with his hands behind his back, hung up on a tree in such a way that his feet just touched the ground. The defenceless coolie was then sprinkled on the head with petroleum and his hair was then set alight. He yelled with pain.

/

His

His head was completely swollen and blood came out of it. After Kartasan had been unbound and cleaned up by his friends, Osake slapped him with full force many times on his face with an open hand, whereafter he was taken to the hospital. He stayed there for a month. After he had been beaten by Osake he was poured full with water by him, until his stomach swelled up.

Food in the camp was very bad and thoroughly insufficient. Three times a day we received a small handful of rice and maize (corn) and a little vegetable, and every now and then a very small piece of fish.

In the case of serious illness, we received medical treatment from a Japanese doctor and then medicine was also supplied; but the number of sick was exceedingly great. The sick were principally suffering from malaria (there were no mosquito-nets), dysentery and beri-beri. According to my estimate, during the year that I was in the camp, more than 500 persons out of a total of 750 have died.

. . . . . .

DOCUMENT 5701 VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned KASA bin SANTAMI mentioned-above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Oath administered by: Javanese Camp, Kuala Lumpur

Sd/ Peng Tasin 23rd May 1946

The witness abovenamed:

Sd/ Kasa

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 23rd May 1946 at Kuala Lumpur Javanese Camp

The abovenamed interrogator:

Sd/ Capt. JG. Benders.

Certified a true copy:

Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team at Singapore:
Sd/ JG. Benders.

DOCUMENT 5701

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed documents, entitled :

Affidavit of KASA bin Santami, coolie, dated 22 May 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha" (forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D. first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Weerd

1736-3

DOCUMENT 5702 Page I

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Monday 15th April 1946, there appeared before myself Evert van Essen, 1st Class Inspector of Police in the Netherlands East Indies and member of the War Crimes Investigation Team at Singapore, Holding a sitting: in the Nee Soon Camp at Singapore, a person who on enquiry declared himself to be:
Name: SANRAWI bin Wiriastja. Age: about 35 year.

. . . . . .

Civilian Occupation: Jockey.
Address: The Nee Soon Camp Singapore.
Future Address: Subdistrict Kalibening.
District Karangkobar Bandjanegara.

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information about acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

My home is in Bandjanegara, district Karangkobar, subdistrict Kalibening, where I was a jockey. In April 1943 I was called to appear at the Subdistrict Office, from where I was taken to the Kawedanaar and from there to the Regent's Office at Badjanegara.
At the Regent's Office I was detained with about 100 other Javanese for a little while, and taken to Tandjong Priok by the Japanese by train, where we remained for about three days, and then left for Singapore on a Japanese ship with about 1000 Javanese coolies. At Singapore we were separated. About 500 of us were taken to Poeloe Sekidjang.
At Poeloe Sekidjang we were set to work as coolies to unload ships. We had namely to unload rice, sugar, and tobacco. We worked day and night. Many coolies fell ill, suffering from dysentery, beriberi, malaria, etc. By way of medicine all we got was only one sort of pill; for dysentery the Japanese gave us Norit. Many coolies, about 200 to 300 died here; there were 10 to 15 deaths per day. Corpses were burnt by the Japanese, until a Hadji who had died was burnt, but whose corpse would not burn, after which he was just buried. Thereafter no more burning of corpses took place.
A coolie whose name I do not recollect because we were only named by number, lay for sometime in a barrack for the sick, where he suffered from hunger; he therefore set out to steal sweet potatoes and was caught in the act by the Japanese. The Japanese named Kimoto San and Tadjibana, both soldiers wearing embroidered insignia consisting of three yellow stars, then bound this victim with his hands on his back, his feet were also bound, and lying on the ground with legs raised owing to his rope being tied to a tree, his body was wrapped in a mat and he was thereafter sprinkled with a bottle of petroleum and set alight. His back and seat and other parts of his body were burnt. The rope burnt through and after the fire was put out, the victim was taken to hospital, where he died three days later from the resulting injuries.

/ Later

Later, in the month of July 1944, I was taken along with other coolies to Kampong Baroe, Tanjong Pagar, Singapore, where, too, we had to work at unloading and repairing ships.
There several times I was beaten with a big thick piece of rope on my right eye, so that I contracted wounds and my eye was injured. To this very day I cannot see well with this eye, and I still bear a scar (I, the interrogator, confirm that there is a scar on the right eyelid and adjoining the eye). This was done by the Japanese soldier, Abisan, wearing the distinctive insignia of three embroidered yellow stars.
The reason was that a big bar of iron could not be lifted by three of my coolies, and I, as foreman, was held accountable.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned SANRAWI bin Wiriastja , mentioned-above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Singapore, 15th April 1946

The witness above-named:

Sd/ with the right thumb impression of Sanrawi

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 15th April 1946 at Singapore

The above-named interrogator:

Sd/ E. van Essen

Certified a true copy:
Sd/ illegible

DOCUMENT 5702

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of SANRAWI bin Wiriastja, jockey, dated 15 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha" (forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

/S/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de WEERD LL.D., first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney General, N.E.I.

/S/ K. A. de Weerd

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Thursday, 23rd May 1946, there appeared before myself:
Joseph Godfried Benders, Capt. Special Services, Head of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team at Singapore,
at: The Javanese Camp, Soengei Besi, Kuala Lumpur, a person who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:
Name: PARMAN BIN DJOTAROENO about 25 years old
Civil Occupation: Farmer.
Address: The Javanese Camp, Soengei Besi, Kuala Lumpur.
Future address: Karangweroe (Kretek), Bantoel Regency.

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information concerning acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

About 2½ years ago my village chief ordered me to go and work for the Japanese. In this connection he made us all sorts of promises about high wages, sufficient clothing, food and good treatment. Of all these promises nothing much has resulted. In Java we only received f. 10,-in cash, and furthermore I received f. 1.50 per day because I was foreman; and occasionally we also received a set of clothes. Wages were certainly insufficient, as everything was very dear. From my hamlet I left via Djocjakarta and Batavia for Tandjoeng Pinang. In the neighbourhood of this place, we were set to work at Sekidjang. As foreman I supervised the unloading of ships. We received far too little food; three times a day a little rice, a little vegetable soup and a small fish. The rest of the care given us was also inadequate. There was a Japanese doctor, but medicines were insufficient. We stayed there about a year. In the beginning thirty coolies worked under me, of whom eleven have died. The majority died of dysentery and beri-beri, for which we received insufficient medicines. The coolies did not need to work if admission to the hospital was necessary; but since patients there only had a right to half wages, even the seriously ill were not very anxious to be admitted. Of the group to which I belonged, and which consisted of 490 men, about 140 died during the year that I was there. Our camp commandant was called Mia. We had no complaints about his treatment. There was a great deal of beating here by other Japanese. One of them was called Nakamura. In view of the fact that this happened outside my section, I am unable to give any details about this. Nakamura was short, fat and middleaged -, he wore no glasses. After our stay in Sekidjang, we left for Hadjae via Singapore. The journey lasted four days and four nights, and took place by train. We were transported in goods-vans. Thirty-five of us plus our baggage were crammed into one van. There was no possibility of sleeping. We almost suffocated from the heat. Then we were made to march about 40 km. That night we were however given the chance to sleep, and nothing special happened. Here we were housed in the Camp Koemboe, and set to work on building the road. We worked there for twelve hours a day very hard. There were beatings here, but they were not excessive. I have forgotten the names of the Japanese who were responsible. I was then selected to become a Hei-ho (Tr. Note: Indonesian Japanese trained auxiliary militia) and went back to Hadjae, where for five months I was set to all

/

kinds

kinds of tasks. To this very day I have not as yet had the least training for a Hei-ho. From Hadjae we set out on a journey for Kuala Lumpur and from there to Kuala Goeboe. There I was set to work as head foreman, and we were ordered to unload provisions. We certainly had to work exceedingly hard here. Although we were given sufficient rice here, there was practically no other dish. This in conjunction with the exceptionally heavy work caused many to fall ill. This work lasted 1½ months and, of my fifty coolies, two died during that period. I suspect from malaria. Conditions here were such that the men did not dare to appear sick, since then they would only receive the barest minimum of food. One therefore tried at all costs to carry on, which in my view bore fatal results for the two who died.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Parman Bin Djotaroeno , mentioned-above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Kuala Lumpur 23 May 1946

The witness abovenamed:

Sd/ Parman

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 23rd May 1946 at Kuala Lumpur

The abovenamed interrogator:

Sd/ Capt. J. G. Benders.

Certified a true copy:
Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team at Singapore.
Sd/ J. G. Benders

DOCUMENT 5706

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of PARMAN bin Djotaroeno, former, dated 23 May 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha"(forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D. first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Weerd

17321?

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Monday, 15th April 1946, there appeared before myself:
Pieter Gijsbertus Anna Bosschaart, Commissioner of Police,
Member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, Singapore,
at: Normanton Camp, Singapore,
a person who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:

Name:	SELAMAT bin Joe-noes about 25 years old
Civilian Occupation:	Foreman.
Address:	Normanton Camp, Singapore.
Future Address:	Kmp. Damakan, Koedoes.

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information concerning acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

About a year and a half ago, (November 1944), I was admitted as a patient in the camp hospital at Poelan Soekidjang; here also lay Kariomin and Ba Sidin, both, like myself, suffering from beri-beri, and the itch. One day, I cannot say more exactly when, at about 9 A.M. Ba Sidin was wrapped up in a mat by the Japanese doctor of the hospital, around which he tied a rope, after he had first tied Ba Sidin's hands together. I was at a distance of about 10 meters - the tying up and subsequent punishment took place in front of Barrack 9. Ba Sidin lived in Barrack 8, but there was more room in front of Barrack 9, because all patients had been ordered by the Japanese to be present at the punishment. After Ba Sidin had been bound in the mat, whereby only his legs below his knees were visible, the doctor, whose name I do not know, made a fire of dried grass and put Ba Sidin with legs apart above it. The mat took fire; Ba Sidin jumped aside. When the fire had burnt itself out, the doctor bound Ba Sidin's feet with a rope and hung it over the branch of a tree, and pulled Ba Sidin's feet off the ground; the latter had been previously ordered to stoop until his hands reached the ground, and while he was leaning over like that the doctor pulled the rope. What remained of the burnt mat had been removed by the doctor from Ba Sidin's body. Supporting himself on his hands and with his legs in the air, Ba Sidin hung like that until about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when the doctor unfastened the rope that he had tied to the tree. After having further thrown a bucket of sea water over Ba Sidin's body, the doctor then let him go. Ba Sidin was treated for three days in the camp hospital with a yellowish ointment; the skin was completely peeled off the right half of his back. After three days, according to the Japanese doctor, the ointment had been used up, and the wounds of Ba Sidin were no longer treated. He could no longer sleep and lay crying from the pain. Four days later he died in the hospital.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Selamat, mentioned above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Confirmation of Oath:

Sd/ Sardjadi Mohd. Normanton Camp 15th April 1946

The witness abovenamed:

Sd/ Selamat

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 15th April 1946 at Normanton Camp, Singapore.

The above named interrogator:

Sd/ PGA Bosschaart

Certified a true copy:
Member of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team, Singapore
Bosschaart

DOCUMENT 5712

C E R T I F I C A T E

THE undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents; entitled:

Affidavit of SELAMAT bin Joenoes, mandoer, dated 15 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha" (forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D., first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

1733-D

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Friday 26th April 1946, there appeared before myself: Frederik Willem Hopster, Attorney-at-Law, Assistant Public Prosecutor, member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team at Singapore, holding a sitting: In the Nee Soon Hospital Camp at Singapore, a person who on enquiry declares himself to be:

Name: ACHMAD BIN KETAJOEDA born in 1921

Civilian Occupation: Workman State Railways at Petoegoeran, Java.
Address: Nee Soon Hospital Camp.
Future Address: Java, Petoegoeran Village, Subdistrict Pagoejangan, Brebes.

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information about acts of violence committed against yourself or others which you have witnessed?

I was employed as a workman by the State Railways in the village of Petoegoeran, Subdistrict Pagoejangan, District Boemiajoe, Brebes Regency, Pekalongan, when the Japanese arrived in Java. I worked another half year under them in the State Railways, when the young men of my village were summoned by the Assistant Wedono to work for the Japanese outside Jaya. Whoever did not turn up would be punished.
We were taken to Batavia, and from there by a ship on which about 1500 coolies were loaded to Singapore.
I was taken to Kampong Baroe, a camp consisting of about 2000 coolies. We had to work at the port, loading and unloading ships. I was foreman. The work was very heavy, by day from 7 A.M. to 5:30 P.M., and the night shift from 7 P.M. to 6 A.M.
We worked under the supervision of Heiho (Tr. Note: Indonesian auxiliary trained by Japanese) soldiers and Japanese. During work there was a great deal of beating with the fist, a piece of wood, etc. for the slightest triviality. Conditions in Kampong Baroe were very bad. We received far too little food: three times a day a small teacupful of rice with yam (sweet potato) and some vegetable soup, in the evening a small piece of fish. There were many diseases, mainly beriberi, dysentery and malaria. I myself had beriberi for 3 months and dysentery during 6 months. Whilst I lay in the sick-shed, there were about 500 sick. There were practically no medicines, only some quinine for malaria and black 'Norit' pills for dysentery. Four to five people died every day in our camp; I even remember twelve people dying on one day.
On an average there were a little more than 1000 coolies at work out of the 2000 who were in the camp. The rest were sick. The Commandant of the camp was a Japanese, named Taitjo; I think he was an officer. Furthermore there was one Japanese, one Chinese and one British Indian doctor, who were all quite reasonable.

/
When

When I had dysentery and was practically dying, I was taken to the Tan Tok Sing Hospital; I was given no medicine, only kept on a diet. After a month I was taken to a hospital at Poeloe Sikidjang, where I remained for three months. There I was given 'Norit'. Subsequently I worked again for a month in Kampong Baroe, and was then taken to Poeloe Bokoemto, where there was a petroleum depot; we were again obliged to load ships. The work was heavy and there was a great deal of beating.

. . . . . .

After I had been working there for a month, the docks were bombed by the Americans. The Japanese crept into a shelter trench; when we also wanted to enter it, we were forbidden to do so by a Japanese, I no longer recollect who. The result was that amongst the 100 coolies, who were present at that moment, there were many killed and wounded. The wounded were taken to the Tan Tok Sing Hospital. From amongst my coolies three were killed.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Achmad bin Ketajoeda abovementioned, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

26th April 1946

The witness abovenamed:

Sd/ Achmad

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 26th April 1946 at Singapore

The abovenamed interrogator:

Sd/ F. W. Hopster

Certified a True Copy:
Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team.

Sd/ Capt. J. G. Benders.

DOCUMENT 5703

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of ACHMAD bin Ketajoeda, railway coolie, dated 26 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha" (forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D. first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

1734A

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Friday 19th April 1946, there appeared before myself, Anthonie Corstiaan Kraayenbrink, Attorney-at-Law, Civil Servant, Netherlands Indies, Member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, Singapore, a person who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:
Name: GOEDEL 30 years old
Civilian Occupation: Seller of Fried Meat on Sticks.
Address: Henderson Road Camp, Singapore.
Future Address: Poerworedjo.

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information regarding acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you witnessed:
I am a Javanese from the hamlet of Rapiah near Solo. About 18 months ago I was told to appear before our village headman who told me that I had to go and work for the Japanese for 7 weeks at Klaten. Instead of that I was put on the train with about 1000 men and taken to Batavia, where I remained for 15 days at Klender. There we were imprisoned in a camp where we were guarded by Japanese and were not allowed to go out. There were a few, I no longer recollect their names, who tried to run away, but they were nearly beaten to death by the Japanese.
After our stay at Klender we were driven to Tandjoeng Priok and driven aboard a ship. Then we sailed direct to Singapore, where I was taken to the camp in Henderson Road, at which I have remained since, and still am. For food we got there a little rice mixed with maize and a kind of sweet potato. There were very many sick, above all with dysentery, beriberi and tropical ulcers; there was also a great deal of malaria. There was no quinine or any other medicines; the sick were given a watery medicine, that never had any effect. There were no bandage appliances. This camp was a transit camp where all Javanese came, who were transported from here to other destinations. The sick were consequently left behind here. Very many people died here; every day certainly 15 to 20 people died. I do not know how many died in toto, but certainly estimate the number at about 2000. The dead were left lying for about two days, and were then taken away on a motor truck; I do not know where. There were frequent beatings here by the Japanese, if they had any comments about the work. About eight months ago I was accused of stealing a blanket, with which I had nothing whatever to do. The Japanese solder Irakobo bound a rope round my neck and left me suspended like that for a night. The following morning at seven o'clock the Japanese soldiers Kimoto and Irakobo began to maltreat me. These Japanese also forced each of 260 Javanese to give me a few blows with a leather strap. Without respite I was thrashed by them with their leather shoes, which maltreatment lasted until eleven o'clock. Thereafter my arms and my legs were bound, and my head was put into a basin of water, whereby I was half drowned. After half an hour they stopped this, and tied me securely to the wall of one of the barracks, where I stood bound for a week. I was then full of wounds; I had three bleeding wounds on my back, made by Irakobo with a native knife. My left foot displayed a big bloody wound made by Irakobo with a piece of iron.

(N.B. witness shows me, the interrogator, the distinctly visible scars of

/ these

these wounds, as well as scars on the fore-arms resulting from the wounds received through his bonds).

I was covered with blood all over my body, and stood bound like that for a whole week, without being cleaned or my wounds being tended.
All this time I only got a little rice porridge to eat twice a day. When after a week I was unbound, all my limbs and my body was badly swollen. I was then no longer in a condition to make any movement whatsoever, and had to be carried to my sleeping place by others. Only after a month was I in a position to move about a little again, and slowly made a complete recovery. I have retained no lasting injury as the result of this maltreatment.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Goedel, abovementioned, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Singapore, 19th April 1946

Oath administered by:

Sd/ Mohd. Sardjadi

The witness above named:

In view of the fact that the witness cannot write, instead he has set the impression of his right thumb.

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 19th April 1946 at Singapore

The abovenamed interrogator:

Sd/ A. C. Kraayenbrink

Certified a true copy:

Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team, Singapore.
Sd/ J. G. Benders

DOCUMENT 5704

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed documents, entitled :

Affidavit of GOEDEL, pedlar, dated 19 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha" (forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D. first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Weerd

A F F I D A V I T

1735A

Today, Friday 19th April 1946, there appeared before myself: Anthonie Corstiaan Kraayenbrink, Attorney-at-Law, Civil Servant Netherlands Indies, member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, at Henderson Road Camp, Singapore, a person who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:

Name: BOEJONG, alias TAWAHIR. 35 years old
Civilian Occupation: Market master at Pamelang.
Address: Henderson Road Camp, Singapore.
Future Address: Padang.

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information about acts of violence committed against yourself or others, witnessed by yourself?

Round about the second half of 1944 I left Pekalongan. I did not want to work for the Japanese; but the Assistant-Burgomaster at Pekalongan said that I would have to work for about 6 months, and that I would be imprisoned if I continued to refuse. Thereupon about 300 of us were taken to Tandjong Priok, where we stayed for about 14 days, and then were put aboard a ship and taken to Singapore. After spending 14 days at Singapore, we went to Poelau Damar. At Poelau Damar the food was very bad. There were many sick suffering, especially, from dysentery and beri-beri; but no care was taken because there were no medicines. Of the 250 men with whom we arrived at Poelau Damar, 75 returned to Singapore after the capitulation of Japan. The remainder either died or escaped in those days. The work was exceedingly heavy. I myself was foreman and have had many beatings when my men were too weak to work. In particular the Japanese soldier Asimoto beat a lot with his fist, and with a bamboo stick. I remember that a certain Radjoeki was buried alive on orders from this Asimoto. This took place as follows: in 1945 about two months before the Ramadan, (Tr. Note: Ninth month of Mohammedan year with rigid fasting in all daylight hours), a certain Radjoeki, who got too many beatings and too little food, ran away. About this time 14 pigs weresstolen from the camp. A Chinese was suspected of this theft, brought into the camp and maltreated by Asimoto until he was half dead; still he did not confess. After Radjoeki had been away for about 14 days, he was caught at some distance from the camp in a wood where he was lighting a fire to cook food. He was taken prisoner by the Japanese and brought to the Japanese office. There Asimoto accused him of stealing the pigs. Radjoeki denied having had anything to do with this. Thereupon he was tied with his hands on his back to a rubber tree and thrashed by Asimoto with the handle of a 'patjol' (Tr. Note: native spade). Radjoeki remained bound for 3 days and nights during which time he was maltreated at regular intervals. All this time he received neither food nor drink. The maltreatment was always administered by Asimoto himself. The third day towards 7 o'clock in the evening Radjoeki was unbound. I found myself in the vicinity and

/

saw

saw that the tendons of his elbows and knees had been cut through so that Radjoeki could no longer move his limbs. I saw that he was bleeding profusely. When I had returned to my barrack, foreman Doerachman with 5 men was called to the office. They were Mohd. Irlan, Sachmad, Daoen, Nasoem and Ichwan. The same evening round about ten o'clock, these men came home and told me what had happened. When they had appeared at the office, Asimoto ordered them to bury Radjoeki. Since Radjoeki was still alive they protested, whereupon Asimoto became furious and threatened them that they would all be buried if they did not obey. Thereupon they took Radjoeki to the burying-place about 1 km. away from the camp, (he was then still alive) and buried him there.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Boejong, alias Tawahir, mentioned-above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Oath administered by:

/S/ Mohd. Sardjadi

Singapore, 19th April 1946

The witness abovenamed:

/S/ Boejong

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 19th April 1946 at Singapore

The above named interrogator:

/S/ A. C. Kraayenbrink

Certified a true copy:
Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team, Singapore

/S/ J. G. Benders

DOCUMENT 5705

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of BOEJONG alias TA AHIR, market-master ., dated 19 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha"(forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

/S/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D. first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General, N.E.I.

/S/ K. A. de Weerd

1736A

A F F I D A V T T

Today, 20th May 1946, there appears before myself:
Joseph Godfried Benders, Capt. Special Services, Head of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, Singapore at: The Javanese Camp, Soengei Besi, Kuala Lumpur, a person, who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:
Name: REBO 32 years old
Civilian Occupation: Foreman on a sugar estate.
Address: The Javanese Camp, Soengei Besi, Kuala Lumpur.
Future address: Solo.

. . . . . .

. Can you give any information concerning acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

About two years ago my village chief came to tell me that I had to work for the Japanese; if I did not do this voluntarily I would be expelled from my village. I was assured that I need not work outside Java. I did not dare to ignore the village chief's order.
We were collected from our houses, and after 24 hours were taken to Batavia by train. In Solo we received f.10,- and were then able to buy a coat or shirt for f.1.25. Raden Mahoen of Solo paid us.
We remained in Batavia for 11 days and had to do all kinds of work there. We stayed at Kemajoran. From Batavia we were transported to Singapore by an unknown ship and by unknown Japanese. We were 24 hours in Singapore and then went to Tandjoeng Pinang. I worked as a coolie at felling tress. Here a Japanese soldier Yamada acted as head. He never did anything to us. Under him worked the Japanese Soedo. He was very bad. He acted as superintendent.. We regularly received too little food; rice three times a day with "Kankoeng" (Tr. Note; kind of native vegetable resembling watercress) as vegetable, and a little dried fish. So when we tried to supplement this by buying in the hamlet and Soedo found it out, we were thrashed with a rattan or even with the fist. Every day he beat many people for all sorts of reasons. One day a Javanese, since deceased, had stolen a few peanuts. I have forgotten the name of the Javanese. We were then assembled with about 300 coolies and foremen, and thrashed by Soedo, the Japanese Sako, and a few Hei-hos (Tr. Note: Indonesian Japanese trained auxiliary militia). The name of the thief had to be made known. The latter was caught and again beaten up with the rattan cane. He was tied to a tree in a sitting position with his hands on his back for seven days and seven nights, by day in the burning sun. He got nothing to eat, but was given something to drink. After seven days he was untied; he could no longer walk and was led to the sick-barrack by his friends. There he remained for about ten days and died. I myself was present at his burial. I know for certain that he died as a result of the maltreatment, because he was perfectly healthy before that. I deem Soeda to be the murderer. All this was also witnessed by the Javanese Wakijem, who is living in this same camp.

/ If

If we worked, we receifed f. 1.-per day. We were paid once a month. When we were sick we received sufficient medical treatment and medicines. As already mentioned, the food was far from sufficient. Our meal consisted merely of one small cup of rice. There were about 750 men in our camp, of whom perhaps 400 died in nine months. There were many sick, suffering especially from dysentery, malaria, beri-beri. Only after there had been many deaths, did we get mosquito nets. We remained for almost nine months in our camp, situated between Tg. Pinang and Sekidjang, and then removed to Meriboe (Kelang), from where I escaped to the hamlet in which I have stayed until the capitulation.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned REBO, mentioned above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Oath administered by: Kuala Lumpur, 22nd May 1946

Sd/ Peng. Moeslim

The witness abovenamed:

Sd/ Rebo

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 22nd May 1946 at Kuala Lumpur, Javanese Camp

The abovenamed interrogator:

Sd/ Capt. J. G. Benders

Certified a true copy:
Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team, Singapore
Sd/ J. G. Benders

DOCUMENT 5707

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of REBO, mandoer, dated 22 May 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha"(forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D. first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Weerd

DOCUMENT 5711

1731H

A F F I D A V I T

Today, Monday, 29th April 1946, there appeared before myself:
Klaas Mantel, Attorney-at-Law, Civil Servant of the Home Government,
Member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, Singapore,
at: Wilhelmina Camp, Singapore,
a person who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:
Name: TAHIR born in 1921
Civilian Occupation: Farmer
Address: Wilhelmina Camp, Barrack No. 2.
Future address: Djatimoeda Village (Renbang).

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information concerning acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

In May 1944 I was pressed to work for the Japanese outside Java, and was sent to Singapore. I finally arrived at P. Batang, round about May 1945. When I had been there for about two months, a Chinaman, whose name I do not know, could not lift a piece of wood. He was not strong enough. About 4 P.M. in the afternoon, Tokyo time, near the barrack, he was therefore beaten by the Japanese Yama with a wooden cudgel of approximately 1 meter long and the thickness of an arm, until blood appeared and one of his thigh-bones broke. The Chinaman could no longer walk. Thereafter he was buried on orders from Yama by Hei-hos (Tr. Note: Indonesian Japanese trained auxiliary militia) with his head above the ground for about half an hour. Then he was released and crawled on his hands and one leg back to the barrack. The other leg dragged behind him. The other Chinese were not allowed to help him; Yama threatened to kill anyone who wanted to help him. In the barrack this Chinaman got nothing to eat, neither was medicine given to him. I myself saw that in the morning he got nothing. After about twelve days we left for Tandjong Pagar. The injured Chinaman was carried on board by his comrades. Halfway he was thrown by Hei-hos into the sea on orders from Yama. I don't know whether he was dead or still alive. The foreman in charge of the Chinese was called Atie. These Chinese came from Singapore. (Tandjong Pagar).

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Tahir mentioned above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Oath administered by:
Sd/ Jakoeb

Wilhelmina Camp 29th April 1946

The witness abovenamed:

Impression of right thumb

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 1st May 1946 at Wilhelmina Camp Singapore

The abovenamed interrogator:

Sd/ K. Mantel

Certified a true copy:
Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team, Singapore.

* Signature Illegible

DOCUMENT 5711

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of TAHIR, farmer, dated 29 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha"(forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood.

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D., first Lieutenant T.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Weerd

Doc. NO. 5723

1738A

AFFIDAVIT

On Thursday, this twenty-second day of August 1946 appeared before me,

F. H. von MEIJENFELDT,

Ass. Judge Advocate, attached to the Temporary Court Martial at MAKASSAR, in charge of the investigation in the case of: war criminals, the person of: "DACHLAN", summoned to bear witness of the truth in the case of the suspect mentioned, who, after having been remonstrated with about the obligation to tell the truth and nothing but the truth and the importance of the oath to be taken by him, answered as follows to the questions put to him:

What is your full name, age, profession, residence? "DACHLAN", 20 years of age. Tailor at Malang.

Have you any legal reasons to refuse to bear witness in the case of this suspect? No.

Tell me your experiences during the Japanese occupation.

In 1943 I went to SOERABAYA to try and find work. I obtained employment with the Japanese as a carpenter at a salary of f.0.80 per day. From this money I had to pay all my expenses. 8 days later I was arrested during my work and together with 400 men embarked on a large ship. A week later we disembarked at MAKASSAR. Four of our men died during the journey. We received only one meal a day and one cup of drinking water. In MAKASSAR I was made ships-carpenter and was paid f.1.25 per day. I had to pay all my expenses; medical treatment only was free of charge. I had to work from 7 a.m. till 5 p.m. I have never had a day off. I was beaten with a rattan stick once, in such a way that my whole right hand was swollen, I could not work for 2 months and I received no payment during that time. I know that 14 of our men died of beriberi and starvation. As I could not live on f.1.25 a day, I had to work on in the evening to earn more money. I frequently lodged complaints with the Japanese head of the ship-yard, concerning the low salary, but without results however. Twice I have written home via the post-office and received a reply once.

Do you know other particulars that might be of importance to Justice? No.

After the above questions and answers are read to witness clearly and slowly, translated in the Japanese language by the sworn interpreter, witness declares to adhere to his statement and not to wish that anything should be added to it or changed in it, as proof whereof he signs his statement.

For the interpretation:
(w.s.)
(Illegible)

The Witness:
w.s. "DACHLAN"

Made in my presence,

the ass. Judge Advocate,

(w.s.) "F.H. von MEIJENFELDT".

Thereon witness took the oath according to his creed to have told the truth and nothing but the truth.

the ass. Judge Advocate,

(w.s.) "F.H. von MEIJENFELDT".

For the confirmation on oath,
(w.s.)
(Illegible)

For true copy,
the 1st clerk,
(w.s.) A.J. de KAT.

Translated by Section V.
18-9-'46

1739A

AFFIDAVIT

This sixteenth day of August 1946 appeared before me F. H. von MIJENFELDT, ass. Judge Advocate, attached to the Temporary Court Martial at MAKASSAR, in charge of the investigation in the case of:
War Criminals,
the person of: "AMAT NAWI";
summoned to bear witness of the truth in the case of the suspect mentioned, who, after having been remonstrated with about the obligation to tell the truth and nothing but the truth and the importance of the oath to be taken by him, answered as follows to the questions put to him:

What is your full name, age, profession, residence?

"AMAT NAWI", 57 years of age, head-supervisor (mandoer) at SEMARANG.

Have you any legal reasons to refuse to bear witness in the case of this suspect?

No.

Tell me your experiences during the Japanese occupation?

In 1943 I was summoned to appear before the ass. wedana (ass.village-chief). Japs present there told me to go and work for them in Celebes for three months. I should receive a high salary, proper food and clothes. When we departed, there were 100 of us, and I was their leader. All of them were simple village people. Only 60 of them survived: the others died as a result of hunger, disease and bombardments. From Solo we were transferred to WONOKROMO, where we had to perform coolie-work. The coolies received 50 cents per day, my wages were 75 cents although they had promised me f. 1.- This lasted two months. In the course of that period there were 9000 coolies collected at WONOKROMO. With 1500 coolies I was sent to RAHA (MOENA), I was supervisor of 50 men. We made the trip in a wooden Japanese boat, in which these 1500 men were crammed. Twice a day we received a meal of rice with tainted fish (ikan gereh). In the morning we had coffee. There was no supply of drinking-water. Sometimes drink-ing water was stolen from the Japs, but on detection the thief was punished with a sound beating. After ten days we reached MAKASSAR, where we had one day of rest; a bath was permitted to us and we could wash our clothes. Moreover we could drink as much as we liked. Thereon we continued our journey to RAHA. During the journey nobody died.

Arrived at RAHA we had to set to work at once: unload the ship and clean it, which took us one week. We worked till 10 at night; sometimes the Japs threw petrol-drums into the water, with which the coolies had to swim ashore, whether they were able to do so or not. We received no money and food was supplied only once a day. When this task was finished, we had to construct an airfield. The wages for the coolies were f. o. 50 a day, I received f. o. 75. For food an amount of f.3.- had to be paid per head per month and f. 5. - had to be deposited to be sent to Java. Moreover f. 5.- was set aside per head per month. This blocked account was never paid out. Every day we had to work from 7 a. m. till 5 p. m., with a rest from 11 till 1. We had only one holiday per month, and 1 holiday on the occasion of the "Lebaran" (first day after the month of fasting). Wages during the holidays were not deducted. Sick persons were properly treated; there was a hospital for the serious patients with a Japanese doctor. Food consisted of 3 x 120 grams of rice daily, mixed with maize (corn), occasionally with vegetables, seldom with salted fish. When ever anything went wrong with the work, the mandoers (supervisors) had to line up, whereon we were rebuked and finally punished with a bad thrashing with a piece of wood, especially by beating on our heads. More than 500 coolies died in one year at MOENA, mainly as a result of shortage of food. It was impossible for us to buy any additional food or to try to find it, because we were locked up in camps.

Twice I complained about the food to a Jap dressed in uniform, with a star on his left breast. Both times the only result was that I received a heavy thrashing. We were not permitted to write letters, nor did we receive any. Collective punishments were regularly inflicted.

In February 1945 I was ordered to take 5 trucks to MAKASSAR with 110 men in a MAKASSAR-prahu. There were no Japs on board the ship. We were bombed by Allied planes; as a result the ship sank and 20 of us were killed. Fortunately this happened near the coast and we were able to beach the ship. I went to ATAMPOEA to take the 40 wounded men to the hospital. Everyone of us received f.10.— and moreover one pair of pants, whereon we were taken toMAKASSAR on food; the wounded men were loaded on a truck. After 9 days we reached our destination, dead-tired; we obtained one weeks holiday without payment. Afterwards I had to work at MALINO for f.1.75 per day, the coolies for f. 0. 75. Food was insufficient, but fortunately this period was not long. After the capitulation I was sent back to MAKASSAR on foot

Do you know other particulars that might be of importance to Justice?

No.

After the above questions and answers are read to witness clearly and slowly, translated in the Malay language by the sworn interpreter, witness declares to adhere to his statement and not to wish that anything should be added to it or changed in it, as proof whereof he signs his statement.

For the interpretation:
(w. s.)

The Witness:

(w. s.) "AMAT HAWI"

Made in my presence,

the ass. Judge Advocate,

(w. s.) F. H. von MEIJENFELDT.

Thereon witness took the oath according to his creed to have told the truth and nothing but the truth.

the ass. Judge Advocate,

(w. s.). F. H. von MEIJENFELDT.

For true copy,
the 1st clerk,
(w. s.) A. W. de KAT.

For the confirmation on oath,
(w. s.)

Translated by Section V.
A. M. v. V. 18/9 '46

AFFIDAVIT

Today, Monday, 22nd April 1946, there appeared before myself, P.G.A. Bosschaart, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Member of the Netherlands War Crimes Investigation Team, Singapore, ...
a person who, on enquiry, declares himself to be:
Name: PAIMAN alias Mangarong.
Civilian Occupation: Coolie, The District Public Works, Ambarawa; now in charge of the police guards, Henderson Camp.
Address: Henderson Camp, Barrack I.
Future Address: Kmp. Kalipawon, Ambarawa, c/o Sastrotjeni (father)

. . . . . .

5. Can you give any information concerning acts of violence committed against yourself or others, which you have witnessed?

A little less than four years ago I left Java. I had agreed to work for the Japanese at Semarang; but after having spent a week there without work being done, we were sent to Klender near Batavia, from where after twenty-four days I left by train for Priok and was put aboard a ship that was to go to Sumatra. After being at sea for three days, we arrived, as it appeared later, in the vicinity of Singapore, where we were anchored for another four days. There were many sick on board; their ailments were principally fever, malaria and dysentery. During the voyage and lying at anchor, 30 persons died, who together with the sick numbering in toto 25, were taken to Singapore by another ship. I was on this transport; I, too, had dysentery. The dead were loaded onto a lorry and transported by the Japanese, where to, I do not know. Along with the other sick, of whom 16 in the meanwhile had died on the wharf, I was taken by lorry to a hospital in the town.

. . . . . .

During the two and a half years before the capitulation that I was in this camp many people died, - according to a rough estimate, at least a thousand. The corpses were not buried immediately, but were carried by friends and acquaintances outside the camp into an open field in front of Barrack 18, where wrapped in a mat they were laid in the open air. An imam was never present. The corpses then lay there for a few days, sometimes shorter, sometimes longer, depending upon whether a lorry was available to carry them away.
I have never been able to find out where the corpses were taken to.

. . . . . .

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Painan alias Mangarengi, mentioned above, hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

Confirmation of oath : Singapore, 22nd April 1946

Sd/ Mohd. Sadjadi

The witness abovenamed:

Sd/ Painan

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 22nd April 1946 at Henderson Camp, Singapore

The abovenamed interrogator:

Sd/ P.G.A. Bosschaart

Certified a true copy:
Head of the Netherlands War Crimes
Investigation Team at Singapore

Sd/ J. G. Benders

DOCUMENT 5714

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed Dutch documents, entitled :

Affidavit of PAIMAN alias MANGARENG, dated 22 April 1946.

concerning illtreatment of "romusha" (forced coolies) by the Japanese authorities in the coolie-camps in Malaya and neighborhood,

have been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE :

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

BATAVIA, 23 July 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A.de WEERD, LL.D., first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General, N.E.I.

Sd/ K. A. de Weerd

DOCUMENT 5726

INTERROGATION OF WITNESS

Today, Thursday, 25th July 1946, there appeared before myself: F. H. von Meijenfeldt, Attorney-at-Law, (Assistant) Judge Advocate attached to the Temporary Court Martial at Makassar, charged with the investigation of war criminals:
The person of: ABDUL MADJID.

. . . . . .

What is your full name, age, occupation, address?
Abdul Madjid, 23 years, B.P.M. employee,
Pangkalan Soesoe (S.O.K.)

. . . . . .

What happened to you during the Japanese occupation?

In 1943, I was seized with 6 others in order to become a Hei-ho soldier (Tr. Note: Japanese trained Indonesian auxiliary militia). At that time they promised me a period of service for 2 years and wages at f.58 per month. However, I only got f.20. I went via Singapore and Java to Halmaheira. Food was fairly good then. But especially at Singapore, (where we worked as coolies), we were beaten a great deal. At Halmaheira we also worked as coolies. On one occasion there, I was buried in the ground up to my armpits for 24 hours, because I had stolen food, (we got very little) . . . . . .
After Singapore we were no longer allowed to write home. From Halmaheira we went to Makassar, where again we worked as coolies. At my request, I was sent to Singkang, where after the capitulation I worked for Capt. Wesseling. I saw Sgt. Maj. Nakagawa behead people.

. . . . . .

After the above questions and answers were read to the witness clearly and slowly, having been interpreted by the sworn interpreter for the Malayan language, he declared that he adhered to them and did not desire anything to be added or altered therein, as proof whereof he has signed his statement.

Interpreter:
Sd/ Illegible

The witness:
Sd/ Abdul Madjid

Made in my presence:
The (Assistant) Judge Advocate,
Sd/ F. H. von Meijenfeldt

Thereafter the witness swore in accordance with his religious convictions that he had told the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

Oath administered by:
Sd/ Illegible

The (Assistant) Judge Advocate
Sd/ F. H. von Meijenfeldt

INTERROGATION OF WITNESS

Today, Friday, 2nd August 1946, there appeared before myself F. H. von Meyenfeldt, Attorney-at-Law, (Assistant) Judge-Advocate attached to the Temporary Court Martial at Makassar, charged with the investigation of War Criminals, the person of: Madali.

. . . . . .

What is your full name, age, occupation, and address?
Madali, 20 yrs, farmer, Mr. Cornelis.

. . . . . .

What were your experiences during the Japanese occupation?

About two and a half years ago, I was fetched from home by the police and taken to the office of the Asst. Wedana (Tr. Note: Javanese native officer in charge of a Sub-district). From there I went to Bandoeng. There I discovered that I had become a Hei-ho(Tr. Note: Japanese trained Indonesian auxiliary) soldier. The Japanese said we must become that. I stayed in Bandoeng for a month. From there I went to Singapore, where I received training for three weeks. From there we travelled via Saigon to Manila, where again we received military training and had to dig trenches. I remained in Manila for three months, and from there I went to Menado. Here I was used as a coolie. At the time of the capitulation I was at Poso, to where I had run away. Sometimes the food was too little, sometimes enough; medical treatment was also insufficient. I was maltreated in Menado because I ran away from the barrack to look for food. I was beaten with a sandal. My wages were not paid regularly. Sometimes I received something. The Japanese said that they were sending money to Java. We were not allowed to write any letters and also received none. From my hamlet nine died.

. . . . . .

After the above questions and answers were read to the witness clearly and slowly (through interpretation by the sworn interpreter for the Malayan language), he declared that he adheres to them, and does not desire that anything should be added or altered therein, as proof whereof he has signed his statement:

The interpreter: The Witness:

Sd/ Illegible Sd/ Madali

Made in my presence:

The (Assistant) Judge-Advocate
Sd/ von Meyenfeldt

Thereafter the witness swore in accordance with his religious convictions that he has told the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

The (Assistant) Judge Advocate:
Sd/ von Meyenfeldt

Confirmation of oath:
Sd/ Illegible

Certified a true copy:
The 1st Clerk
Sd/ A. W. de Kat

DOCUMENT 5722

Certificate

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS), being first duly sworn on oath, deposes and states that the annexed statement is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document, entitled:

Sworn statement of MADALI,

Dated, Makassar, August 2, 1946,

which document is a part of the official records of NEFIS.

Batavia, August 20, 1946,

Signature:

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. DE WEERD, LL.D., Major R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

Signature sd/ K. A. de Weerd

DOCUMENT 5708 1744

Statement on oath made by KOPER, romusha No. 8942.

After being duly sworn on oath according to his religious convictions, witness KOPER makes the following statement.

My name is KOPER, I was born at the village of KARANGSARI, I am about 20 years of age, my nationality is Javanese. I am at present living at DJATINEGARA.

About three years ago I was summoned by my village chief (that was the village of KARANGSARI, district of KARANGMONTJOL, regency of POERBOLINGGO, Middle-Java), because an order had been issued by the Japanese military authorities that I had to become a romusha (coolie) to work outside the island of JAVA.

Besides myself there were also other farmers who were forced to become a romusha at the time. We were ordered to go to POERBOLINGGO (approximately seven kilometers); there we went on a train to KLENDER (near Batavia); three days later we were transported to TANDJONG PRIOK; we went on a ship there and sailed straight to SINGAPORE, from where we were transported to KUALA LUMPUR, and when we had been there a fortnight we were transported straight to SIAM by train. The train journey lasted five days; in SIAM we were transported to a certain working place called TJIMPON, where we had to work on the railroad line.

The food in SIAM was no good at all and not sufficient; sometimes we received no food at all for three consecutive days.

We received very poor medical treatment; there was sufficient medicine, but we did not receive it; there were sufficient doctors and male nurses, but they did not attend us. Therefore it is not surprising at all that approximately thirty percent (30%) of the total number of romusha at TJIMPON died.

Working hours were from 7.30 to 16.30; free days there were none. The romusha were often beaten when they did not immediately execute the orders given them by the Nippon authorities.

This statement is the full truth, in evidence of which I put my signature.

was signed : KOPER

Before the signing of this statement, I Kyai Hadji Moehammad Moechtar bin Hadji Abdulmoethalib, assistant Head-Priest of the district of DJATINEGARA, living at Djatinegara, have read out this statement to KOPER, whereupon KOPER states that it was according to the truth.

/

Then

Then KOPER was duly sworn by me on oath in the way as prescribed by the Islam faith.

was signed: K.H. Mochammed Moechtar.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A.de WEERD, LL.D., first lieutenant R.N.I.A., senior official attached to the Attorney-General N.E.I., on this fourth day of July, 1946.

was signed: K.A. DE WEERD.

DOCUMENT 5708

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed original Malay document (with English translation), entitled:

Sworn statement of KOPER, romusha No. 3942, dated 4th July 1946,

has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

Signature: /s/ Ch. Jongeneel

Batavia, July 9th 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de Weerd, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

DOCUMENT 5715 1745

9 Army Film & Photographic Section. HQ. Sacsea.

V N 935

Army Film and Photo Section, SEAC.

JAP LABOUR CAMP AT SELETAH
SINGAPORE ISLAND

Sgt. S. SHRIMPTON

19 Sep 45

Lt. Walters, Cine.

SELETAH

This Jap Labour Camp was discovered accidentally by a British Naval party. Jap officials had avoided mention of it.

In the camp were 1700 coolies, mostly brought from Java by the Japs for enforced labour.

The British Naval party arrived to find Jap medical orderlies attempting to put a better complexion on the situation by moving the many sick and dying into a so-called hospital - a group of huts where there were no beds, just straw on the floor.

The Jap orderlies wore anti-infection masks, lime was being used on the ground, and disinfectant sprayed on the dying.

Until the British took over the camp, there were no medical supplies and no attempt had been made by the Japs to render medical aid to their prisoners.

Most of the sick coolies were suffering from either beri-beri or dysentery.

Immediate medical attention for them was insisted on by the British authorities when the camp was discovered.

Seletah is situated in the north of Singapore Island.

O.P.5.

SE 4884 Past walking an emaciated coolie is carried on a charpey.

SE 4885 Jap medical orderlies spray disinfectant on a coolie suffering from beri-beri.

SE 4886 A coolie lies dying.

SE 4888 This sick coolie is at the point of death.

SE 4861)
SE 4862) These pictures were taken at the Tjideng Camp Batavia
SE 4863) by British Army Film Unit Cameramen.
SE 4864)

W.s. illegible

Lt.Adm. 9 AFPS.

DOCUMENT 5715

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned Charles Jongeneel, Captain R.N.I.A., Head of the War Crimes Section of Netherlands Forces Intelligence Service (Nefis) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed four photographs (Nos. 4888, 4885, 4884, 4886) of coolie-camps in Malaya have been taken by the Army Film and Photographic Section of SEAC in the month of September 1945, from which Photographic Section those photographs were received by Nefis.

Signature :

Sd/ Ch. Jongeneel

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de Weerd, LL.D., first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

Batavia August 6th 1946

Signature :

K. A. de Weerd

Army Film & Photographic Section—Seac.

Date 27-9-45

Cameraman

No. Sc. 4884

Passed by Censor.

Passed as Amended.

Not Passed.

ARMY FILM & PHOTOGRAPHIC SECTION
HQ SAC SEA

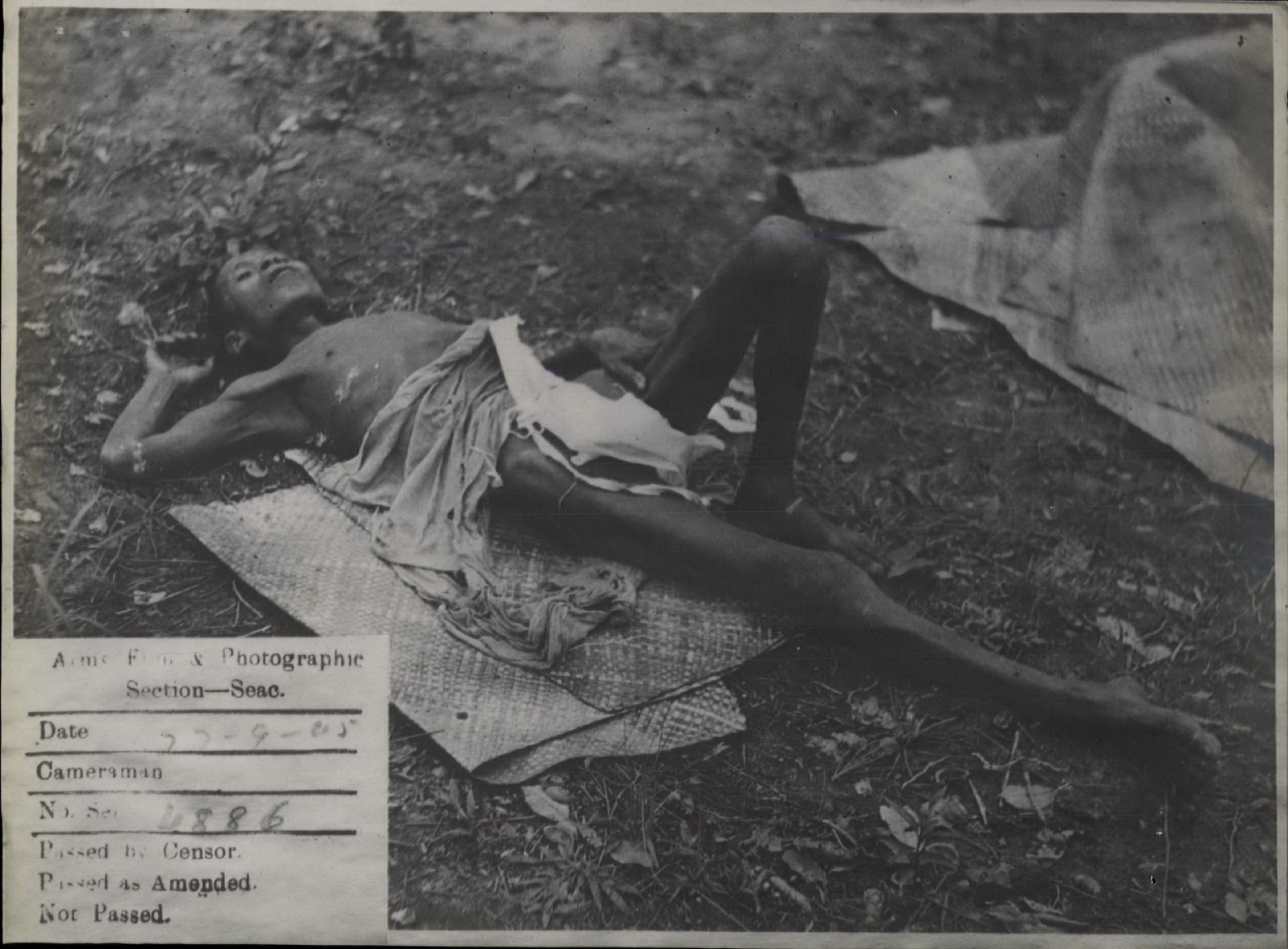
Army Film & Photographic Section—Seac.

Date 27-9-45

Cameraman

No. Sc. 4585.

Passed by Censor.
Passed as Amended.
Not Passed.



Army Film & Photographic
Section—Seac.

Date 23-9-45

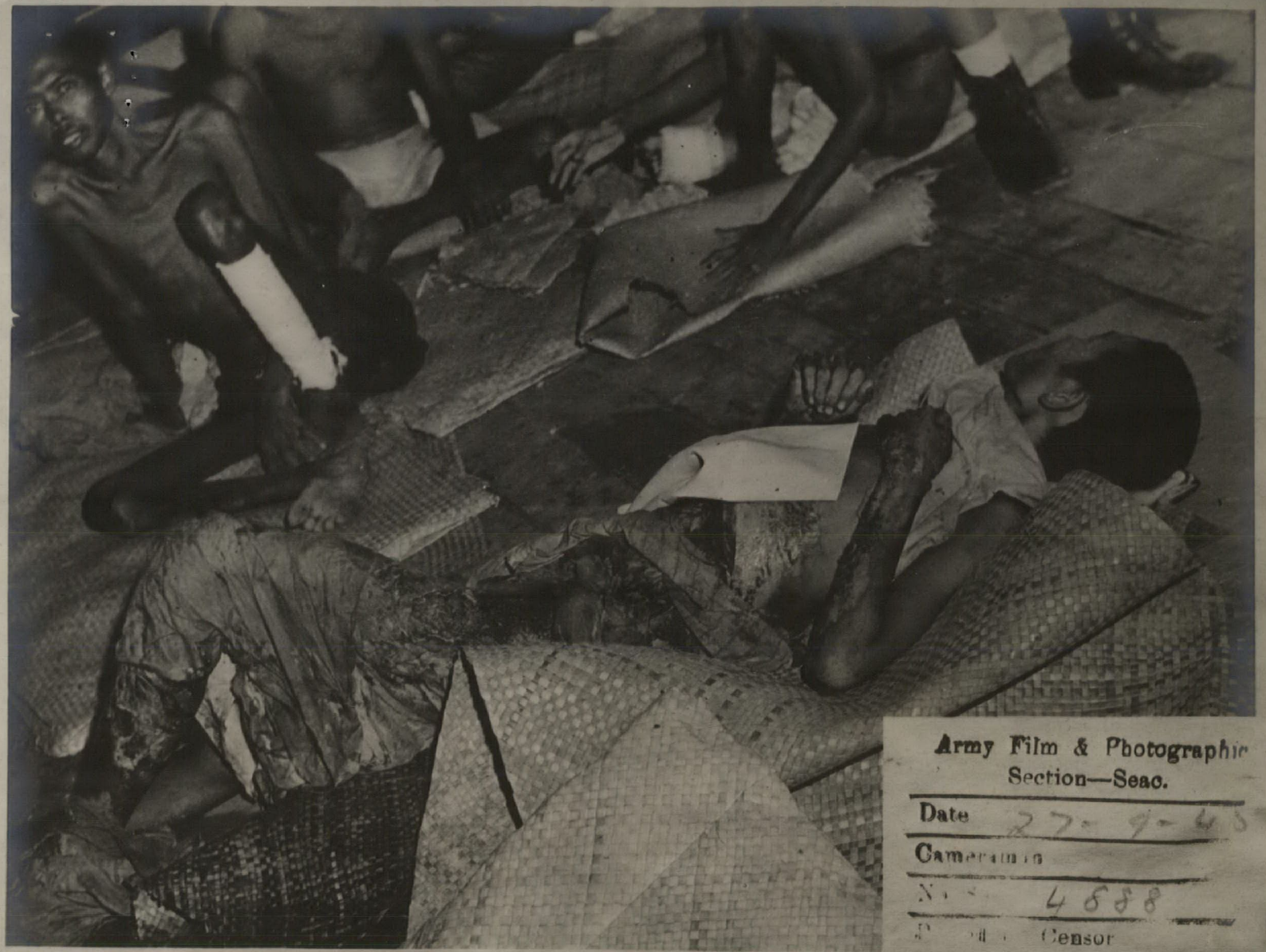
Cameraman

No. Sec 4886

Passed by Censor.

Passed as Amended.

Not Passed.



Army Film & Photographic Section—Seac.

Date 27-9-45

Cameraman

No. 4888

Censor

Amended

Passed

NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE
(NFFIS)

Statement by: 1746

Charles JONGENEEL, Capt., RNIA, head of War Crimes Section, NFFIS.

Duly sworn states :

I am Charles JONGENEEL, Capt. RNIA, head of War Crimes Section, NFFIS.
I was born at Rotterdam on 9 December 1912.
I am of Netherlands nationality.
My permanent home is Batavia, where I am residing at present.

In my capacity as head of War Crimes Section NFFIS, I received a short while ago official lists from the Japanese Court Martial Java, concerning sentences pronounced by this tribunal.

The following remarks can be made:

1. The "List of names of persons, executed by capital punishment" does not contain :
   a). many death sentences pronounced by local Kempei Tai.
   b). names of victims of the so-called "KHO" operation.
   c). names of planters executed in East Java.
   d). executions carried out in camps in the period April-June 1942.
   e). sentences against 38 persons taken away from Kesilir in April 1943.
   Nevertheless the list reports death sentences against 439 persons, viz : 113 Europeans, 296 Indonesians and 30 Chinese and other orientals.

2. The "List of names of persons punished by the Court Martial" reports 1175 persons, viz. 545 Europeans, 517 Indonesians, and 113 Chinese and other orientals, sentences varying between one (1) year and lifelong imprisonment. In this list names may be found of railway personnel and well known planters, which fact possibly indicates the above-mentioned "KHO" operation, though conclusive proof is not available.

3. Five (5) "Lists of persons who died before being sentenced" report 304 persons, viz. 92 Europeans, 117 Indonesians and 35 Chinese and other orientals. Random tests revealed that persons, who according to sworn statements were tortured to death, are listed as having died from illness, cause of death "heart failure".

Several persons, who according to reports died from wounds during their interrogation could not be traced on these lists; the same applies to numerous persons who died during the preliminary inquest from lack of food and medical attention.

SIGNATURE : /s/ C. Jongeneel

Subscribed and sworn before me, K.A. de WEERD, LLD, First Lieutenant, RNIA, on this eighth day of July 1946.

SIGNATURE : /s/ K. A. de Weerd

1247A

C E R T I F I C A T E .

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant, R.N.I.A., head of the War Crime Section of the NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

> "Report by H.E. Boissevain, Dr. Mr., dd. Semarang March 9th 1946 concerning his own experiences and contact with the Japanese authorities, especially the Kempeitai, during the Japanese occupation of Java (1942-1945) No. OM/422/M."

which document is a part of the official record of the NEFIS.

Signature:

Batavia, 7th June 1946.

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

(SEAL)

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de WEERD

No: OV/442/V.

R E P O R T

by

H.E.BOISSEVAIN dr: mr:
Semarang, 5, Watoegedé,

concerning his own experiences and contact with the Japanese authorities, especially the Kem-pei-tai, during the Japanese occupation of Java (1942-1945).

(at the request of the British Intelligence Service, occupation forces, Semarang).

INTRODUCTION.

It is by no means an agreeable task having to write down remembrances regarding the most sorrowful experiences of one's life, which one would prefer to put into oblivion as soon as possible.

On Sunday, March 1st, 1942 was the Japanese invasion of Java. All military forces, including the city guard, the militarised civil police and the airraid precautions warning-service had already quitted Semarang, when on Tuesday, March 3rd, the Governor of Central Java, Mr. Winkler, put the assistant-resident R. Pas and me in charge of the whole civil administration of this city.-

On March 8th the capitulation took place.

On March 12th the first Japanese occupation forces entered Semerang; they behaved correctly. (For this first section I managed the food partially; besides, all deliveries were paid for).

In the second part of March the authorities came to take over the civil administration, headed by Lieut. Col. Taga. Their behaviour was also still tolerable, though we, civil administrators, were immediately degraded to a low form of advisership.

Soon afterwards the Kempei-troops arrived, headed by a sergeant-major, who came to me at the townhall to requisition in a very rough way - sometimes with his sword drawn - many things, such as motor cars, beds with mosquito-nets, petrol, tyres, foodstuffs, etc. He made it clear to me that the Kem-pei-tai was the authority in actual possession of the highest power.

At the end of March the infantry regiment led by Col. Imai came and occupied Semarang and environs. He immediately requisitioned about 400 beds from the emergency hospitals and occupied with his troops the high school and Djatingaleh barracks.

These troops were considered, in general, to behave properly. A less acceptable thing was that the city guard was interned in the prison "Djoernatan", an old condemned prison, appropriated for native criminals.

From Col. Imai personally - who spoke a little French - I obtained permission for the admittance of two clergyman (Van Leeuwen and De Jong) into Djoernatan prison on Easter Monday, and also for a Roman Catholic priest, to address the city guards. Afterwards, many efforts having been to no avail, I obtained permission from this colonel to have a camp arranged for the city guard at Djatingaleh. The ladies Snepvangers and Ter Heege (both in Tjandi camp at present) and my wife, Mrs. Boissevain, helped arranging this camp - which meant a great improvement for the city guard - by collecting mattresses, bed-curtains, kitchen utensils, etc.

The city guard, however, was very soon removed to Soerabaja; but on April 22nd all officials from Semarang and places in the vicinity were confined to this Djatingaleh camp. The food was bad and insufficient and the treatment by the guards sometimes very rough.

Together with the governor Winkler and the asst.resident Rietzschel I enjoyed a special treatment by being confined outside the camp in a sergeant's house. From here we were able to smuggle twice a day eggs and bananas into the camp, as much as our knicherbocker-pockets could store without making ourselves conspicuous.

On May 4th I was employed again by the civil authorities. I had to act as their adviser concerning the registration of all European inhabitants of Semarang and was put in charge of its preparation. Appointed head of the Europeans (so-called "wijkmeester") I was forced to remove and occupy a big house at No. 87, Rodjong (next to Aniem office) - working at a salary of one hundred guilders a month - where I had to arrange my office as well. Thoug with the presentiment of having been put in charge of a bad and expensive job, I felt obliged to accept it, especially in view of the opportunity entailed with it to serve and advocate the interests of the remaining European community, as well as still possibl under these circumstances. As to the question whether, to some degree, I succeeded in accomplishing this task, I defer willingly to the opinion of the hundreds- not only common people - who used to frequent my office during that time (May 4th, 1942 - October 1st, 1943).

Document No. 5746

MY CONTACT WITH THE KEMPEITAI.

My at the outset tolerable relations with the civil authorities were soon undermined by the Kempeitai. My advices regarding the registration, aiming at and often obtaining exemption from payment - the taxes were F 150.- a year for a man and F 80,- for a woman, 17 years old and above -or delay, or payment in instalments, were increasingly neglected and finally not wanted any more.

I was accused of having advised wrongly and on purpose, in order to assist Europeans in shirking these taxes; I had to wait for hours and days before office doors in order to speak to Japanese authorities (the original ones were already several times replaced by other ones). Kempeimen were again and again visiting my office, of course, or they called me to their office to get all kinds of information.

So I wrote some reports about Freemasonry (I am freemason since 1928), The Rotary (just before the war had been chairman of the Semarang Rotary Club), and several reports about the European community of Semarang. In the last mentioned reports I advocated its awful destiny, pleaded for improvement by procuring employment. To Mr. Onishi, sub-head of the Kempeitai early in 1943, who asked me to frankly express my opinion, I handed a report in which I protested against the degradation of the European population to parias of society! For even the smallest people were thrown out of their offices and places with the central and local government. All this pleading was in vain! (Persons who have read these reports are e.g. Mr. Moreau (Boeloe), Mrs. J. Hartog, Batavia, Carolusziekenhuis, Mr. Duker, Singapore).

Concerning the way in which the Japanese leading men, and that was chiefly the Kempeitai, always and everywhere tried to destroy the European community, I could bring forward numerous instances; the following three will suffice:

a) At the end of 1943 the so-called protection camps for women were arranged. As intermediary between the civil administration (Gunsei-bu) and the women and children to be interned, a committee was installed, the members for which I had to propose within some hours; so it could not be representative (chairman of this committee was Mr. Asselbergs who died in 1945). We did our utmost to get the Tjandi hills appropriated as womencamp. But although the Japanese civil authorities were willing to colaborate in this way - Mr. Sato went so far as to investigate and to limit the complex of houses and premises at Nw. Tjandi with me to serve as a camp - the execution of these good intentions was hindered by the Kempeitai. Lampersarie and Sompok, the low-situated quarter of the city including the "kampongs" behind the mainroad, were designated for this purpose.

b) When in July and August 1942 the European men who were unemployed, were to be removed, there was such exaggerated prais about a colonisation plan Kesilir. All persons to be sent away were gathered on the premises of the Kempeitai, Wilhelminaplein, and every one was allowed to hand in, through my intermediary, a request for exemption from being sent away to Kesilir, if he could prove to be able to provide for himself by some productive employment. I drew up 44 of such petitions and passed them on to the sub-head of t Kempeitai Mr. Onishi, personally, one day after the gatherin of the people concerned. He referred me to the military commander, Col. Imai, but here I was told the Kempeitai had to arrange this matter; so not one of the petitions was looked into and all men were removed to Kesilir, employed and unemployed.

c) After the capitulation we here were all very optimistic and believed the Australian and British forces would soon (in 1942) come back to set us free. Many times locally born men (not confined) came to me (among them were military men) to show me their readiness to start underground action as guerilla troops, etc. I explained to them - agreeing with their intentions - that we could not do anything in this mixed community if we did not have, at least for the outward organisation, the approval of the Kempeitai. For all gatherings were suspected, even those in my office, as was clearly perceptible. With Messrs. Jamar and Monfils we tried an organisation of locally born Europeans in order to assist the civil police in the quarters where still many Europeans were living, in order to check the numerous thefts. I obtained the verbal permission of the Kempeitai chief, captain Jasima. But as soon as in some quarter Europeans were patrolling at night, these men were sent away by the civil police. We even did not get the permission to assist the civil police without an own organisation.
The Kempeitai, however, dominated the civil police, each police station was provided with a soldier with the well known red band round his lefthand sleeve.

In the meantime, the registration business being finished, my main task consisted of looking after the poor, chiefly locally born Europeans, mostly wives and children left behind by prisoners-of-war and other internees. Also whole families of officials, set free on May 13th because they had a salary of only F 300.- and less, fell back into great poverty. Many young girls and women were at their last shift and driven into prostitution, all belongings being sold in order to get food.

The European community of Semarang, most of the wealthy persons being in confinement, was unable to procure the necessary cash to such a degree as to provide the minimum living for the thousands of poor people who had lost all their revenues.

We gathered money and it is impossible to mention the names of all the persons who took a lead in poor relief. My closest cooperators in the beginning were Mrs. Dr. van Oort with her lady friends, later on the various ecclesiastical organisations, led by the Revs. van Leeuwen and de Jong, the catholic priests de Quay and Jansen. Later still, when in the middle of 1943 all European clergymen and priests were interned, the ladies van Dort, Pillow and (Kobong 125) were of great help in distributing the money among the nearly 2000 poor people. We collected for them clandestinely from the Europeans who lived still in better conditions, privately and through the offertory bags in the churches. Besides that, we received from the bureau for the interests of locally born Europeans in Batavia F 1000.- to F 1500. per month (via R.C. organisation).

The Kempeitai suspected every gathering of people and money, but to do this work 100% secretly was impossible. So I reported about it superficially and we concentrated this relief work chiefly around the churches and my office, where I was assisted by Mr. W. Duker who served as my secretary until March 1943, Mrs. J. Hartog-Veerkamp until my office was closed (April 6, 1943) and my wife. (Of course, there were many other ladies and gentlemen assisting me for a shorter or longer space of time, but I cannot mention them all). My wife also collected clothes and shoes and supplied, together with Mr. and Mrs. Roelofs, one hot meal every Saturday, consisting of a rich soup or fried rice ("nasi goreng") to 500 persons.

Concerning all these activities the Kempeitai knew the ropes; they watched very closely, could not find out something like a serious plot, but once suspected as anti-Nippon and imprisoned, this poor relief business turned out to be the basis of all the charges brought against me.

Gradually it became more evident that in the long run, on account of their suspicious frame of mind, their queer way of administration and backwardness of culture, it was impossible in my position to cooperate with the Japs. Trying to do my duty in obedience to my Government's order to cooperate with the occupants for the sake of the population, I could not avoid conflicts on account of orders contrary to honour and conscience. I still remember, it was early in March 1943, two Kempei men entering my private room in my office and ordering me to inform them whenever an Indo-European acted, would act, or speak against Japanese interests. At my reply that Indo-Europeans were law-abiding

people and never thought of plotting against the Japanese occupation as long as they were treated reasonably, they got angry, slapped me in the face and went away (Sergeant Shirose).

So the conflicts with the civil authorities and Kempeitai succeeded one another increasingly and culminated in my refusal to assist, on behalf of all Europeans - as I was still appointed head of all Europeans - in organizing festivities to celebrate the anniversary of the capitulation of Java. (About this question Mr. R. W. Younge will remember what we discussed together; I did not follow his shrewd advice to give a good meal to the poor Europeans on that day). My refusal was based on the consideration, that the Japanese could (reasonably) not expect the imported (pure) Europeans, whom they had declared to be their mortal enemies to attend to the festivities on March 8th; besides, they were bound to be interned altogether. The locally born (Indo) Europeans again were, as always, in a difficult position, between the devil and the deep sea. Divided into three political groups (I.E.V., I.K.P. and Insulinde) they used to differ even in normal times. In general they hated the Jap, but on the other hand were not declared enemies of the "new state" (Djawa Baroe). They could not agree in this matter either. With regard to my position as general representative of all Europeans, I could not possible assist in any way with the festivity organisation mentioned above.

When I told them so, the Jap (Hatchifutchi) was not satisfied and wanted at any rate one of the leaders of the Indo-European groups to attend to the celebration. I reported this wish to the chairman of the largest political group, the Indo-European League (I.E.V.), Mr. Olive, and suggested to him to write a letter, stipulating that on March 8th the Indo-Europeans of the I.E.V. did not feel like doing anything but stay at home, mourning their fathers, husbands and some lost in the war; that they were willing to cooperate, if they could get some worthy employment, but, being in great distress, could not attend to festivities - or words to that effect. But Mr. Olive even refused the writing of a letter, and as I could not do anything more, we both awaited the events to come.-

That very month saw the consequences of our turning away from the anniversary day of March 8th: Mr. Olive, called to account by Hatchifutchi (right hand of Jap. resident), was said having argued angrily (or awkwardly) and soon afterwards was put in jail by the Kempeitai. Later on he was charged with disobedience and sentenced to 6 months imprisonment. I was dismissed and afterwards my fate became much worse, as the following pages will reveal.

I expected, of course, to be interned again, but on the ground of my being a locally born (Indo) European, I was left alone for the present.

I had to close down my office and to remove, and also to stop my relief work, but in spite of the Kempei's prohibition we continued the poor relief as secretly as possible. The families (600 or 700 persons) who used to go and fetch their support at my office, we removed for that purpose to the church of the orthodox parish, led by Rev. de Jong.

Collected money I handed to Mrs. van Dort and to Rev. van Leeuwen (Mrs. Pilouw); gifts continued to flow, though gradually less abundantly. In the meantime we were removed to No. 41, Seteran, a house under one common roof with that occupied by an Indian named Akbar, who came here together with the Japanese troops and was now employed by the railway head office as a porter (I mention this because I strongly distrusted him as being a spy; several conversations held in my house afterwards turned out to have been literally repeated to the Kempeitai).

It was clear that I had made myself impossible with the Japs due to my non appearance on their great demonstration days, or on whichever of their official gatherings, even not on the anniversar day of Tenno-Heika. I am quite sure that nobody can even claim and state my attendance to such events in those days, as the Kempeitai often wanted me to do in order to pay tribute to their flag and national symbols on behalf of Semarangs Europeans.

Thus the tension increased. In those days, September 1943, Italy surrendered; the Japs were much alarmed by this fact and the Kempei's suspicions raised very high. I felt somebody following me wherever I went or cycled.

In the night of September 30/October 1, I was lifted out of my bed by some Kempei men and, with only the most essential clothes, taken by motorcar to the Kempeitai building (Court of Justice).

Document No. 5746

THE SIXTEEN MONTHS KEMPEI TRIAL.

Oct. 1, 1943 - Jan. 31, 1945,

resulting in sentence court-martial Batavia: 10 years jail.

First I was driven to the police-station at Djorblang where, with many other locally born Europeans, sitting on the floor, I had to await daybreak. Among the persons who conspicuously assisted the Jap. civil police and Kempei men, I recognized Mr. Soedewo, Indonesian member of the municipality council before the war. From another prisoner I heard the name of Deltour, locally born European, whom I did not know, assisting with the razzia. At dawn we were taken to the Kempeitai in a truck; there were many more Europeans, among them three ladies, already imprisoned, dragged out of their houses that night. By noon we were transferred to the old and wretched jail at Djoernatan, where I was locked up in a cell, in the company of 8 other Indo-Europeans. For 8 days nothing happened, besides lack of food; then the trial began.

My interrogator was the Kempei sergeant named Kaneko, a real Mongolian type, with slanting eyes, low forehead and the mean expression of a brute. His interpreter, assistant interrogator, named Katsuma, was an extraordinary tall man, a Formosan, who had lived in Java for many years and spoke the Malay language rather well.-

During the morning they remained quiet, questioning me about several facts concerning my birth, descendance, education, previous offices, etc. In the afternoon, however, they asked me with whom I had plotted against Japan and what espionage I had accomplished so far. As I denied having served as a spy, Kaneko beat me with a bamboo stick, alternately with a leather dogwhip, on my back; and the interpreter constantly pommeled my arms and shoulders with a ruler. After a three hours' trial I was just able to walk back to my cell and took a bath in the open space before the cells. As I undressed, there arose a common cry of painful astonishment at the sight of my back and shoulders, which were beaten black and blue. After the bath I had to cling to a little wall in order not to break down altogether. Then I was carried away by two guardians to a separate cell. Ever since that date (October 9, 1943) until my sentence (January 31, 1945) I had to endure solitary confinement.

The next day the trial was continued, Kaneko and Katsuma clamouring terribly, and the blue spots turned to wounds, because every denial was answered with trashings and lashes on the head, back and arms, blows with the fists in the face and kicking with

the heavy military boots against the ribs and shins. They scorched with burning cigarettes and applied electric current that made one bounce and dance like a frog, screaming until one fainted; all this in order to get their much desired confessions. These methods of trial were so barbarious, the treatment so brutal, so beastly and so void of any humanity, that the physical tortures and moral agonies are beyond description. The traces of this treatment are still to be seen on my face and all over my body.

When this trial has lasted for about one week, and I was still denying the fantastic charges, Kaneko thrashed me, purposely, for such a long time until I fell down unconscious, while he added to the last blows the words: "Oppas, bawak di kamar sakit" (Guardian, carry him to the hospital).

I awoke in the hospital of the jail, lying on a crib strained with canvas. My wounds were doctored by fellow-prisoners with iodine, but not dressed. My dirty, bloody clothes stuck to my body and the crib swarmed with vermin.

There I lay for some weeks and the trial went on daily. Nearly every day I was called for trial; between two assistant-nurses I was dragged to the torture chamber, being unable to walk myself. I could hardly rise from my crib and, clinging to the other cribs, had to drag myself forward to the W.C. and washing place.] Many fellow-prisoners have witnessed this, among them three Roman Catholic friars and Mr. Chr. Bergman (now at St. Elisabeth hospital), who at that time were in the same jail hospital suffering from deseas in the belly.

What I was charged with can be mentioned only briefly, because the official report concerning my trial as drawn up by Kaneko, grew to a volume.

I was said having acted as a spy with the assistance of many other persons at Semarang and even outside Semarang, to the effect: that I had ordered the investigation of the strength of the occupation forces at Semarang, their encampments, armament, aerodrores and wharf capacity, accurately. That I had passed on this information to military instances or (also) to Batavia, through the intermediary of Mr. A. Bogaardt, to professor D. de Vries and to the Swiss consul there (Mr. A. Bogaardt I knew superficially; we belonged to the same political organisation, the Indo-European League, of which he was a member of the chief-board. During the Nippon time he was chief of the office for the interests of Indo-Europeans, from where we had received the money for poor relief. The two other persons mentioned I had never met in my life, neither even heard of their existence).

Over and above that I was charged with having ordered sabotage; I was said having commanded the destruction of the interlocal telephone system, as soon as the Allies would land in Java. (This fantastic and stupid charge was revoked afterwards by the court martial, but during the trial I had suffered daily torture for several weeks and sleepness nights on account of it).

[Kaneko succeeded in bringing me sometimes to a state of semi-unconsciousness and apathy by thrashings, kicking, hanging on the arms which were tied backwards, driving an electric current through my body; once he tried to break one of my wrists by means of a large wooden pair of pincers (the traces are still visible on my left wrist). So there were moments when I admitted the most fantastic charges. But when some days afterwards, being in a better physical and spiritual condition, I was interrogated anew about it, I denied, of course, to be guilty. The illtreatment at last went so far and I got exhausted to such a degree, that one day (October 1943) two Kempei men, who were visiting the jail hospital, saw me lying there and ordered to transport me to the central city hospital by ambulance.]

This human act took place on the initiative of a wellknown Kempei interpreter by the name of Nogami, a Japanese educated by Catholic priests, who had traveled in Europe, spoke several European and Asiatic languages and with whom I had been in contact before my imprisonment.

In this hospital I was greeted friendly, though furtively, when still lying on a stretcher, by Dr. Soetarto, who had me washed properly and my wounds dressed. He laid me down, alone, in a small room in a fresh and clean bed and allowed my wife, notified by Nogami, to see me for one short moment. (This good Indonesian doctor is now on his way to Holland, because his family is no longer safe here). [But even here Kaneko and Katsuma came every day, continuing the trial in the same brutal way as they did in jail.] The doctors at present still in the central city hospital (C.B.Z.) named Soekario and Karamoy, should be able to testify to this fact. [Dr. Karamoy then examined my blood and stated "serious anaemia". Some months ago he declared to me that he at the time supposed the Japs had given me some slow-working poison, in order to make me all weak and without will.

Meanwhile I still denied having written the letters with espionage information to Batavia. After having lain in the central city hospital for 5 days and having been tried and thrashed every day without confessing what they wanted me to confess, the gentlemen grew very impatient; a Kempei officer

Kando joined the two interrogators, declared my treatment much too fine, pommeled my body with his sword in the sheath and ordered to take me to the Kempeitai building.

That night this lieutenant and Kaneko together beat me with thrashing instruments especially made for the purpose, until I collapsed, thereupon brought me to consciousness again with pieces of ice, and then made a false witness, named Hilverdink, charge against me. This man entered the room with his arm bandaged like someone with a broken wrist - pale and weary, evidently also tortured before - and testified that I had brought him two letters ready for transportation to Batavia, one for Mr. Bogaardt, another one for the Swiss consul there. Then - it was about midnight - they thrashed me again until, in a state of exhaustion and apathy, I admitted all they wanted. So I confessed the bringing of the letters to Mr. Hilverdink, but as they wanted to know the contents of the letters, I, of course, could not answer, because the letters never existed. But this problem was easily solved by the two gentlemen: they simply put a map before me, while I was lying with my head on the table-top from utter exhaustion whereupon was sketched and written the most unbelieveable nonsense. In the centre there was a circle, with my name inside it, all around this circle several smaller ones with the names of my acquaintances with whom I was supposed to have spied against the Japs. Next to the circles was written what the persons concerned had accomplished (I was conscious enough to recognize the handwriting of Mr. Leydelmeier, with whom I had been much in contact regarding poor relief and I.E.V. politics before my imprisonment). His circle was drawn quite near to mine - so he was supposed to be one of my closest assistants to get secret information - and there was written that he had read two letters from me: one for Mr. Bogaardt, the other one for the Swiss consul in Batavia! The contents were about the same; all kinds of military information from Semarang, but besides that my wish to be informed immediately when Soerabaia was to be bombed, when an Allied submarine would approach Java's coasts and more fantastic nonsense to that effect. In the dull condition I was in, I did not mind at all to confess that all this was quite true. The interpreter Katsuma dictated what I had to write down, and I did so mechanically. (Afterwards, February 1944, Hilverdink and I with a third man whose name I forget, were brought to Batavia to testify against Bogaardt c.s. but there we denied - independently from one another - the whole story about the letters and their contents; then we were sent back to Semarang again, fell in the hands of Kaneko/Katsuma again, and the suffering started all over again).

My poor-relief organisation expanded into a plot to set free the men in the Djatingaleh camp and to occupy the main offices the moment the Americans would land in Java. Although the poor people

consisted for 90% out of women and children and though nowhere arms were found on us, we were charged with an attack, planned on D-day, on Japanese guards armed with automatic guns and field artillery.

One more instances to illustrate the backward, unscrupulous methods the Japs used in the matter of justice. Mrs. Booy, who had been imprisoned with me, charged with spreading radio news, was - because I frequently visited her furniture shop at Bodjong in order to look after our furniture given there in commission - promoted to treasurer of my plot. At the court martial the accusation turned out to be completed in that manner as to have employed her - a lady having a granddaughter of at least 5 years old - as a decoy for Japanese officers and soldiers, in order to get secret military information. Before the highest court-martial I clearly explained that in this country grandmothers are considered not to be convenient for such a purpose.

On these charges and the like my trial was dragged along for more than 15 months (1 Oct. 1943 - 10 Jan. 1945). Continuously I saw more people to be imprisoned as victims of the stupid and beastly actions of the Kempeitai.
The only good thing here was the permission to get one meal from home every day, and since my wife was not interned as I was locally born, I received excellent food. For this reason my wife surely saved my life several times. Many others who did not enjoy this favourable position, could not recover from the ill-treatment and died; for instance the former head of the Dept. of Traffic and Hydrotechnics (V. & W.), Mr. van Haeften (died at Djoernatan in 1944) and a rather aged Ambonese, employed by the Railways, succumbed of the thrashings and lack of food.

These tortures went so far, even to death by drowning, that everybody was compelled to confess even the most imaginary accusations. According to my conviction the confessions extorted by Semarang Kempei men account for the lives of 7 employees of the railways (N.I.S. Semarang). They have most probably been decapitated after their sentence to death by the court martial at Batavia. To this tragedy I attended personally (the trial and sentence by the above mentioned court); the victims were: Teeuwen, Hollard, Wolff, Bruckner, Bastiaans (all Europeans, Kwik (Chinese) and Soelibere (Timorese). They had been forced to confess being guilty of sabotage, by inciting to set a warehouse on fire. As a matter of fact the firing of a railway storehouse had taken place indeed, but these men did not bear any relation to it. Only the guard Soelibere had tried to extinguish the fire - that was his part of the "sabotage"!

As we came in the jail of the court martial at Batavia, we heard from fellow-prisoners that Soelibere, who had been brought there some weeks before us, had been sentenced to death and decapitated (the normal way of execution for civilians). Then from the 18 railway employees of Semarang who were with us in the court martial jail, just the six other men mentioned above, who were concerned in the fire case according to the official Kempei report, were called away together, and up till now we have never seen them again.....

Guilty of torturing and extorting confession from these persons are the Kempei men: Nedatchi, sergeant major; Inomte, sergeant; Inoe, sergeant, and other sergeants led by the captain Katsumura, Chief Kempeitai Semarang.

Also my wife lived in a hell ever since I was imprisoned in Djoernatan jail, continuously being in anxiety about me, was ill-treated by Kaneko, spiritually and physically as well. It was a spiritual torture to know how I was illtreated in jail. In order that she should realize this clearly, Kaneko cared to send her my dirty and bloody underwear, against my will. Six times she had a complete investigation at home; she was often interrogated and finally she had to spend two whole days at Djoernatan jail, where she was tried about my imaginary letters and, as she did not know anything about it, slapped in the face (Kaneko).
As I came back in Djoernatan jail from my forced visit to the Batavia Kempeitai in the beginning of February 1944, I saw my wife, very pale, sitting on a little bench in the torture chamber, before my hangmen Kaneko and Katsuma!
One can imagine what a powerless fury took possession of me; I felt irresistibly inclined to club them over the heads with the instruments of torture, but luckily I was too weak to accomplish my intention; it would certainly have cost both of us our lives.

Then, one day, I met in the Kempeitai building Mrs. J. Hartog, our inmate since her husband had been interned with the city guard (March '42) - in the early morning after the night I was brought there from the central city hospital and thrashed until I collapsed. According to my memory I had been laid on a table; when I came to I was lying on the tiled floor before the cells and not far from me were lying several other persons, among whom I recognized Hilverdink with his bandaged wrist and Mrs. J. Hartog, her face beaten black and blue! Kaneko's intention had been to join her to my fancy-case, but after having been imprisoned for 14 months, she luckily was set free again as my trial was closed and I was transferred to Batavia. In this case both our persistent denials obtained at least a good result.

When the trial had lasted for more than 14 months and Kaneko had written volumes about it and copied them again and again, the official reports being made still more "convincing", without having succeeded in getting a story acceptable to normal logic, this "case" apparently began to bore the Kempeitai Headoffice in Batavia! In the early part of December 1943 they sent about six Kempei men from the H.Q. to us, who, after repeated interrogation, closed the trial. They made much reduced official reports in the Japanese language and characters, which we could not read but were nevertheless compelled to sign, without being told the contents. Afterwards these reports turned out to be our "confessions", in which we were charged with the queerest facts, like using grandmothers for the role of seducers of soldiers to find out their secrets, as mentioned above.

On January 10th, with 7 other persons joined in one case, I was transported to the court martial at Batavia (Koningsplein West), soon followed by 18 more Semarang railway men; the food there was rather good, the treatment by our guardians very bad. Of our few clothes and medicines, carefully taken along with us, a good deal was stolen; sometimes we had to work quite naked in the garden, in rain and wind. Bathing with soap was only allowed once a week; we were locked up in a 4 x 4 m. room six to ten men, had to sit on the floor the whole day, to look straight forward at the wall; looking around or whispering was punished severely by rude thrashings. Sick prisoners had to stay in their room, but were scarcely looked after. Against the spreading of abdominal diseases they sprayed a disinfactant over the faeces-receptacles which were standing in the corners of the rooms. The patients got powders, which did not help.

After having spent three weeks in this hell and having obtained the opportunity to deliver a letter of apology and a request for clemency in English, in which I rejected once more all the crazy charges, reducing my illegality to real proportions (talking anti-Nippon and spreading radio news), the day of session of the court martial arrived (Jan. 30, 1945). The members of the court, elderly officers, the president being a colonel and the judge-advocate a lieutenant, who, knowing English himself, brought us to our last examination by the intermediary of an interpreter. There, too, I denied the facts laid to my charge according to the truth, arguing that avowals eventually made during the trials by the Kempeitai, had been extorted by excessive torturing.

Nevertheless there followed - although according to western ideas of law and justice not the slightest proof had been established - a sentence to jail for 10 years.

Everything made it evident that the whole procedure before the court-martial had been a hypocritical show in order to provide their primitive and barbaric methods with a pretence of civilization.

The next day I was transported to Tjipinang jail, and one week after that (February 6, 1945) to the modern jail Soekamiskin near Bandoeng. This was the end, principally, of my contact with the Japs, but not the end of my suffering, for in this jail several of us died from starvation.

CONCLUSION.

The lines written above compose a sad story with not much coherence and not at all complete, as otherwise it would have become too longwinded. Many of the worse experiences of this miserable epoch of my life have been passed over in silence, since one's memory shrinks from drawing these events back into one's mind and because my pen is unable to describe this barbarism thoroughly.-

I mentioned many names of companions in misery, not with the intentions of troubling them in the least, but in order to enable the authorities who asked me to draw up this report, to verify, if necessary, every word of this story; that it may serve where they may consider it suitable.-

SEMARANG, March 9, 1946.

(signed) H.E. BOISSEVAIN

Today, Friday April 19, 1946, I, MEINDERSMA, Robert, ensign, charged with the investigation of data concerning war criminals, have shown to the witness H. E. BOISSEVAIN the above report, marked "A", whereupon the witness was asked whether the above report had been made by him according to the truth, which question was answered in the affirmative by the witness.

Thereupon the witness was duly sworn by me according to his religious convictions, to have told the truth and nothing but the truth.

Signature: R. MEINDERSMA.

Doc. No. 5745

1048

C E R T I F I C A T E .

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document, entitled:

> Statement concerning: Experiences and those of others during their stay at the Kempei Tai and at the Gunritsu-Kaigi by Willem Frederik WIJTING, born 10th April 1918, student in dental surgery at the N.I.A.S. at Sourabaya, No. OM/5435/E.

which document is a part of the official records of the Nefis.

Signature:

Batavia, 7th June 1946.

(SEAL)

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de WEERD

P R E F A C E

Before putting down my experiences and those of others during their stay at the Kempei Tai (Jap. Mil. Police) and at the Gunritsukaigi (Jap. Mil. Court of Justice) I should like to introduce myself:

WILLEM FREDERIK WIJTING, born 10th April 1918, student in dental surgery at the N.I.A.S. (Ned. Ind. Artsen School) at Sourabaya.

Before the capitulation of the Neth. East Indies on the 8th of March 1942 I was a member of the L.B.D. (A.R.P.) at Sourabaya section B.D.S. During the Japanese occupation I was a member of the Underground Action and it was my task to find out the Kempei-spies and to discover after contact with those spies the Kempei methods of tracing. One member of the organisation mentioned my name (after pressure and torture) and on the 6th of August I was arrested, interrogated thirty seven times and after a 3 month's stay at the Kempei sent to Batavia on the 1st November 1942 for trial by the Guntirsukaigi, established at the former French consulate (Koningsplein).

After a month's stay at the Gunritsukaigi building I was sentenced to five years imprisonment on the 30th of June 1943.

From the 1st of July 1943 until the 29th of September 1945 I was imprisoned at the Tjipinang jail at Mr. Cornelis. In this prison I started already collecting information concerning those who had been sentenced to death, died, or had been illtreated in order to hand these details after the liberation of the Nth. East Indies to the occupying authorities and with the hope that they might be of some use for the War Crimes Investigation.

In case you consider some points vague or insufficient I hope you will make further inquiries.

Disposed to give you any information you want

W.F. WIJTING

Date of arrest: 6 August 1942

Before I was taken to the Kempei Tai my room was superficially searched. When asked if I had any weapon in my possession I replied in the negative. The room being searched it was sealed and I was taken to the Kempei Tai by car under the escort of two Kempei soldiers. The Kempei Tai was established in the former Court of Justice. Before being interrogated I had to wait in the Japanese waiting room and when about to light a cigarette the guards immediately seized me. This was my first introduction to their fists and shoes. Late in the afternoon I was called by the Jap Kempei N.C.O. SAITO and he immediately started interrogating me with the assistance of an Armenian interpreter, (Name unknown).

The undermentioned questions were asked:

Q. 1: Do you know, why you have been called here?
A. : No
Q. 2: You belong to an organisation against the Japanese gavernment.
A. : I don't know this.
Result: mychair was taken away from under me and I had to kneel down.
Q. 3: Do you know the following names?: a) Kuipers, b) Leedekerken, c) Berting, d) Mevr. Leedekerken, E) Joekes, f) Dekker, g) Limahelu?.
A. : Yes, I know Joekes and Limahelu (I knew they had been caught already).

I immediately confessed that I knew them to give the impression that I did not want to beat about the bush and because I felt that one of them might mention me in an eventual confession.

Q. 4: What did you talk about and how many times did you meet?
A. : Joekes I met five times and Limahelu only three times.
I used to play chess with Joekes and Limahelu assisted me in selling all kinds of articles.
Result: Bohong; (you liar, SAITO). He took a rod, consisting of 5 smaller rods, each 1 cm. thick and about 1m in length and started beating me. I came under the impression that the Jap had discovered something of my being a member of an organisation. However, as I did not know their real information I decided to deny everything hoping to extract their real information and knowledge from their questions and from confrontation with other members of the organisation. However, as I said Joekes and Limahelu had discovered already the Kempei methods of interrogating, we had made the following agreement: Joekes I had become adquainted with at the family Hendriks and at Mr. A's (I forgot Mr A's name) but we were to say that we were old acquaintances from the Amsterdam Y.M.C.A. where I also met Limahelu. All conversation concerning the organisation had be covered by idle chatter such as chess games etc. We also had to declare that Joekes and I had only met five times and Limahelu three times.

We did not remember dates.

During my first interrogation I kept to this agreement, which resulted in above mentioned beating. As it was already late and SAITO looked rather tired (from beating other victims) he stopped and only then started asking other questions and particulars regarding names, christian names, age etc. It often happened this way when a victim had been terribly beaten and was half unconscious; they tried to discover mistakes that had been made.

Having been interrogated I was searched, my clothes were closely examined, however not close enough for during the trip I had hidden an ampul of KCN crystals in the hem of my left trouser leg. I was then taken back to my cell which was the former record-Office of the Court of Justice, now divided into 6 wooden cells, separated by double walls. This cell 2½ x 4 (?) and there were already 14 persons imprisoned in it.

Asking whether I was allowed to sit down, nobody made a reply. From their signs and frightened faces I concluded that it was forbidden to speak. I crept to the empty spot where I wanted to sit down, beside the oil-tin used as urinal. When I had come to from my hard entrance I looked around me and discovered Mr. Baning near the door. He looked pale, thin and had a blank look on his face. All persons had a frightened air. Some of them had bad leg-wounds and black swollen spots on their faces. A Madurese at my left had a bleeding wound on his forehead. As far as I can remember now, the following persons were in the cell: (Of course I only learned their names afterwards)

1. It. Col. Ente van Gils, Camp Commander of Tg. Perak Camp.
2. 1st It van der Horst, camp commander of Darmo
3. Monfils, a person of an uncertain reputation
4. Mr. Baning, Town clerk. Helped many women
5. Mr Tan
6. Jan Kuipers van Steenberg. More details later.
7. Mr. Romans van Schaik (dairyman) (involved in shooting incident)

Further 5 Madurese. Involved in wire robbery and some others.

At half past 6 (Java Time) we received the signal to sleep. Everyone laid down as far as possible. I remained sitting, because there was no space left for me to lay down. When the guard observed my sitting position and when I had explained that there was no vacant spot left he hit me on the head with a piece of wood. I might as well lay down on top of the others, he said. Finally I succeeded, but sardines in a tin were better arranged than we were. This was the most terrible night I have experienced. Many a time we were startled by the crying of tortured women. Drunken soldiers took them out of their cells to beat them. I do not know what they did with them but further on I give more details on this subject. The next morning, Friday the 7th of August, 1942 I will never be able to forget. At about 8 O'clock in the morning SAITO came to fetch me.

2nd Inquiry

From the beginning I was not allowed to sit down on a chair but had to kneel down and my hands were tied behind my back.

Q. 1: Do you know why the Kempei tai brought you here?
A. : No
Q. 2: Will you go on denying?
A. : I only tell the truth

SAITO put on his boots, left the room and came back again with his sword and the same rod as before. He came behind me and before I noticed him, kicked the back of my head, took the rod and started beating me as hard as possible, crying "Mengakoe, mengakoe" (Confess, confess). I only answered no. Finally he took his sword, and without unsheathing it, flogged me on shoulders, back and on my head. I got sick from pain and was on the verge of fainting. He probably saw this for he stopped for a moment. He ordered me to rise, but I could not as my legs and knees ached terribly. Creeping I followed him out into the passage and the scene I saw made me creep.

Torture of Kuipers van Steenbergen

A man, totally undressed was tied to a ladder. His wrists had been tied to one of the lower steps and his feet to a higher step. The poor man's head was lower than his feet. His head had been wrapped up in a cloth and a spout of water was directed against this cloth. Consequently the man could not breathe without swallowing water; he violently drew at his ropes and these were so thin that they easily cut into his flesh. Afterwards he was taken back to my cell and I clearly saw bad wounds at his wrists and ankles. When the victim had fainted somebody stepped on his belly in order to push the water out of him again. When he came to he was asked to confess; he mostly said "yes", but denied again afterwards. When asked if I should like to undergo this same treatment I said no so was told that I had better confess. When I asked, what I had to confess, I was taken to the inquiry room where SAITO told me that I had to confess the following.

1. I had helped people escape from internment camps
2. Pointed out vital spots of the town on a map
3. Declare that the A.R.P. central post was to be the place from where an eventual action should be led.
4. I had made up plan for the organisation.

I could decide from these four points that my actions were known to them, although point 1 and 3 were absolutely untrue.

Q: Are you going to confess, if you deny we will give you something worse than the water torture. Make your choice.
A: May I be confronted with the men who told all these things?
SAITO looked astonished, rose and started flogging me again with the words:

"The Kempei knows everything and better methods are used than at Scotland Yard or with the American Police." (Bluff)
After the flogging he left the room, and came back accompanied by a person unknown to me. When he opened his mouth he spoke to me, and said: "Wim, you'd better confess, but shut your mouth about the papers", I recognised the voice of Limahelu. Thin bruised, with a beard, I stood petrified, the sturdy Limahelu a human wreck. Joekes had confessed too. Two to one. SAITO led him away and when on his return asked me again if I was going to confess and I answered yes.

I was allowed to sit down on a chair. Fortunately I had been the last one to be put into jail, so that no more victims were involved in this business. I confessed my actions, but that was not the end of it. One of the spies who probably had shadowed me after my name had been mentioned at the Kempei, informed SAITO that I had been seen in the company of a certain cor Koppen. Indeed, I had talked over with him some things which offended the Kempei ears. I confessed that we had met and that I had asked his assistance for lodging some homeless women.

Of course this was a mere pretext but I hoped that Cor Koppen would not be seized for such a trivial thing. However, a week later, they arrested him. Fortunately it was late in the evening and it was not before the next morning that they interrogated him. They put him in a cell, No. 2 and as I was in cell No. 1. I succeeded in communicating him via the double wall, what I had told the Kempei about him. A week later he was released. (?)

From this Friday until the 1st of November 1942 I was interrogated a further 37 times. As regards these interrogations I shall be very brief. The Kempei had discovered that I had visited 3 internment camps on the 29th of April 1942 viz: Tandjong Perak, Jaarmarkt and the H.B.S. This was true, but it could not possibdy be known to them with whom I had communicated and what we had discussed.

I had met the undermentioned persons:

Jaarmarkt camp: 2nd Lt BRAND, Art.
Td. Perak Camp: 1st Lt. van GELDEREN
H.B.S. Camp : Lt. THEW of the "Jupiter" (British)

These persons were to organise the camps for an eventual outbreak. Their names could not be mentioned. I tried to avoid this in the following day: I told the Japs quite a lot of names (ficticious) in the various camps and I also informed them in a careless manner of the subjects we had discussed. I gave the Kempei a good bit of work and the result was that they finally stopped tracing all these people. They did not seem to attach much importance to these visits because I had succeeded in proving the harmless character of my visits. You will understand that this accounted for some ten interrogations. Special groups existed already in the camps who intended to organise themselves.

All Camp Commanders were summoned at the Kempei Tai, they Were:

van der HORST, Naval Capt.
Ente van GILS, Lt. Col. Art.
SMITH, Lt. Col.
HAVIKAMP, Lt. Col.
Wilderinck, Capt.

Camp Commanders Ente van Gils and Havekamp were released a short time after. Many a time I have been interrogated on the subject of Lt. Jockes. He had lived in Kobe for about 4 years and had a fair knowledge of Japanese. The Kempei think every Japanese speaking European a spy consequently they considered Joekes to be an Allied spy. After many floggings of both of us, the Jap forgot this idea. Many times they asked me in a private interview why I did not confess that Joekes was a spy. On confession I should be released. Of course I could not, knowing that Joekes was no official spy, I mostly answered: I don't know, I am sure he would have told me had he been one. In this way the Kempei tried to extract false confessions from their victims, and several times their efforts were successful. As for me, I can say that I came off well in comparison to the others. Later on I will be more explicit as regards the tortures and illtreatment of the others.

First we were allowed to receive a change of linen every Sunday, but later it was stopped. It was practically impossible to wash our clothes. Officially we were all able to wash twice a day but if the guards refused to give us water we had to do without. We were never able to leave the cell except for very exceptional cases. Persons with diarrhoea had to use the open tin in the corner of the cell. It was absolutely forbidden to lay down or to speak; from 7 pm until 5.30 am we were allowed to lie down. The whole night through we were anxiously awaiting for what the next day might bring, "Shall I be heard today" or "Will they take my wife and children to the Kempei to force a confession" were our continuous thoughts. The crying of those who were tortured during their interrogation and the sound of the whip on the victims back, all this nearly brought us on the verge of lunacy. No pen is able to describe the situation. Those, who went through this period will still shiver at the thought of it, and yet our morale was kept up in those black days by the conviction: "Maybe 3 months more at least and then our red-white and blue will be back again".

It may have been rather optimistic but had we thought then that we would have to wait still three more years, things might have ended otherwise for many of us. Every newcomer in our cell was carefully interrogated for news and mostly this stimulated our

spirites. We then thought there was no greater hell than the Kempei but in this we were mistaken.

On the 29th October 1942 9 of us were taken to the Kempei officer. There were: F.M. Berting, B. Holtkamp, B. Niggerbrugger, Engles, F.W. van Hutten, I. Limahelu, W. Tan, D.W. Jockes and W.J. Wijting.

One by one they led us to a table in the room where the interrogations used to take place and we had to put a signature and thumb impression on a piece of paper. Asking what they meant we were only snarled at. We had to sign documents the contents of which were unknown to us. On the 31st October the 9 of us were taken from the cell. Our hair was cut and we had had a shave.
We were under the impression that we were being removed to an internment camp and this was paradise to us.

Roll call in the afternoon and then luggage check; we were then taken by truck to the railway station. Some of us muttered: "We might be taken to Batavia". We were told on the station that if we kept quiet we would not be handcuffed. We went to Batavia by night express, escorted by 3 Kempei N.C.O's and 3 soldiers.

During this journey we were treated according to convention. The Kempei looked after our food and we had extras like fruit and eggs which we were allowed to buy ourselves. Our transport was an exception for the other prisoners, both men and women were handcuffed, their elbows tied up behind their backs and with the same rope they were fastened to their seats. Speaking was forbidden. Their food only rice. In Batavia the Kempei car collected us and took us to the Japanese Military Court of Justice set up in the former French Consulate. People under remand were also kept in this building. We were put in two small rooms and only received one set of each thing that had been in our luggage. The whole night we had been unable to sleep in the train and now again we had to sit up without anything to rest against. We all gave a sigh of relief when the bell finally rang and we were allowed to lay down on the boarded floor, without a mat or cushion and a strong lamp overhead. We did not sleep very much as there were bugs in the boards and the noise of the heavy boots of the guard who regularly passed out window made it impossible.
From our arrival until the 8 March 1943 Kempei soldiers were our guards and from that date until our trial the "Kikindjo", semi-military.

Kempei Treatment at the Court of Justice

We were in cells of about 5 x 5 m with 15 men. In one corner there was a wooden chest with a lid which we had to use as a toilet. Every morning we had to empty it ourselves and were not permitted to wash our hands afterwards. This caused many cases of dysentery. At 6 a.m. the bell woke us and our cells were opened, we were then forced to empty the chest and could wash our faces. The latter we had to do so quickly that we hardly had time to put our hands under the tap. After this "washing" we were forced to do physical training for 5 minutes, but this only in the earlier period.

We had to sit in special order in the cell without leaning against the wall, without speaking and only special times for lying down. With this Kempei guard we sometimes managed to get a little rest for someone kept watch and gave a warning when the guard approached. We nearly went crazy, the whole day staring in front of us; towards the end some of us really went a little mental.

At 1 pm we left our cells for about 1 hours gymnastics, which consisted of mainly running around the garden. The Japs called this the sporting hour but we preferred to call it the "torture hour". We had to make 100 rounds, nearly equal to 6 km at double-quick time. Old people had to join in too, only exceptional cases were exempt from this. If we dropped out of line we were flogged with a piece of ratan. The guards liked making our lives as miserable as possible. There was no end to the miseries and many of the prisoners preferred death to this miserable existence. During this period our average food was better than the latter part of our imprisonment. In the morning we received rice with some tahoe water and 2 bananas; at noon rice with 2 or 3 tiny leaves of vegetables and raw cucumber. In the evening this was repeated, about 100 gramm per meal.

Because we had to use our fingers when eating our badly prepared meals it was not long before many of us were sent to Tjipinang hospital with enteritis. At first we received 1 salted duck egg and a piece of dried fish a week, but that was soon stopped. The only drink we received was boiled water with every meal.

In March 1943 the Kempei guards were replaced by Kokindjo, Japanese. We hoped for better treatment but this was not so. Their first measure was to put a long mat in the passage and the guards wore rubber boots. We were forced to sit with our knees drawn up and hands outstretched in front of us so that we might not support ourselves with our hands. Our head was turned towards the side-walls, away from the window. My left and right neighbours were a little in front of me or behind. Every possibility for conversation was cut off in this way. I had other Europeans in my cell and I absolutely did not know where they came from; I learned their names at roll-call.

Every morning and evening we had nominal roll. Our physical training in the morning was left out, and in the afternoon we had gymnastics for 5 minutes. On more than one occasion our cell was not aired and the atmosphere became oppressive; this was proved when the guard entered our room with a handkerchief held to his nose. We did not notice it ourselves. After washing and gymnastics our clothes were closely inspected; we had to enter the room totally undressed while we were thoroughly investigated, our fingers, foot-soles, mouth and other parts. A tooth-pick, made of Sapoelidi, found on one of the prisoners was sufficient reason for a flogging.

A certain SMIT who denied that he had spoken was mercilessly flogged and kicked until he was carried out of the cell where he died an hour later. Japanese reported this to be "heart-failure". For all of these tortures we had the following slogan:
"Do as you will, but you are never right".

Our lives depended on the whims of the Japanese.
They showed no consideration to those sentenced to death, even in their last hours. I feel obliged to make an accurate statement about the last sentenced to death. During the session the accused are hand-cuffed and have no right of defense. After the announcement of the sentence by the Public Prosecutor, the prisoners stay hand-cuffed and some hours later they reappear in the court to hear their sentence, and then led back to their cells and their hand-cuffs taken off before entering. Only those sentenced to death stay handcuffed and they are not taken back to the cells. This is to prevent them passing information to their friends.

There were 3 persons condemned to death from my cell.
A. C. Capt de Lange of the Bandoeng organisation. His treatment was similar to that of all others sentenced to death.

On 10 April 1943 Capt de Lange was sentenced to death. About 2 pm, handcuffed, de Lange was led into my cell. He looked pale and worn out when he was pushed into our cell. He was order to sit down, facing the window. "This is not justice" were his first words. A guard was placed before the window to prevent him from speaking to us. When this soldier asked the prisoner how he liked the thought of being sentenced to death he replied: "Fine". They asked him several awkward questions regarding his wife and children, but he always answered them in a very manly way. We were proud of Capt de Lange, he behaved like a good, courageous Dutchman. Joekes used his knowledge of Japanese and induced the guard to hand in a petition of mercy to the judge-advocate. This was done and the Capt. was allowed to hand in this petition in Dutch. At the same time he sent in a petition of mercy for v.d. Horst. I do not know the contents of these documents. However they only resulted in the postponement of his execution for 24 hours. On April the 12th he was led away to the place of execution. When de Lange asked the guard to loosen his handcuffs as he had sore wrists the guard replied: "That that is as it should be". Eating, drinking, everything had to be done while handcuffed. He was not allowed to lay down. He was given permission to write a short note to his wife and on the morning of the 12th a lock of hair was cut off his head and enclosed in the envelope. Later he had to put his thumb impression on a chit.

At 2 pm he said goodbye to us with a brief handshake and the words: "Never say die, chaps!". Van der Horst and John Douglas were executed together with him. John Douglas passing our window said: "Keep fit, keep smiling." The conduct of these three was exemplary. We later received information from Mr. Asikin's (highest Indonesian Police authority) regarding their execution and revealed the following: A small green car took the sentenced to death to a small churchyard at Antjol. They had to dig their own grave (one for the three of them) and afterwards had kneel with their hands tied and blindfolded in front of it. At the commanders signal they were beheaded and their corpses kicked into the grave. The soldiers then filled in the grave.

The daughter of Mr. Coster of the Buitenzorg case, who had been sentenced to death on the 23rd May 1943, lately visited her father's grave with a Jap officer. She was taken to Antjol, where she only found some weed covered mounds without a single mark of recognition. It is impossible to find out where people are buried, and they could only be identified if exhumed. Even clothes, jewels rings etc. were not always returned to the relatives. The Kempei tai was notorious for stealing their victims jewelry. They were fanatic about their "Bushido", but they did not know it's practice.

Kempei Tai Methods of Trial

Arrests 1. Without force Mostly the suspect was arrested by 2 Kempei tai policemen and taken away by car. Without a word they would enter the house and ask if the person they wanted was at home. They pronounced the names very badly and this often led to mistakes.

When the victim asked why they had come for him they always replied that it was only for a short time you will be home tonight. They usually refused the request for taking clothes with them.

See arrest Ferdinandus, alias.2. With force This method was applied when they knew the prisoner to be a very stubborn person, who certainly would not have himself arrested without resistance. Indonesian policemen, who had to encircle the house, joined the Kempei. The Kempei officials kept in the background and some of the Indonesians were ordered to fetch the prisoner. The arresting often took place in a very rude manner and heavily handcuffed the victim was taken to the Kempei Tai where after some hours waiting he got his first trial.

Witnesses Kuiper, Tan. see later: The suspect not being at home:

In most cases when the suspect was not at home the inhabitants of the house were informed that the suspect immediately after return had to report at the Kempei tai. It happened more than once that all inmates and neighbours were led away to the Kempei where they were interrogated in order to discover the victims hidingplace. These persons were detained at the Kempei until the person looked after had been found or had reported himself at the Kempei. These inmates often were illtreated and sent home with severe injuries and under heavy threats.

They were not allowed to tell the outerworld how they had received those injuries.

The First Trial

Before the trial we had to wait for some time and most probably this was done on purpose as we could hear the other prisoner's cries when they were beaten and many a time we could see their torture taking place. Weak characters got scared and confessed.

My own Trial and Treatment. see page 1

At the first trial it is allowed to sit down. The Kempei tries to impress the victim by stating that it is no use denying and that their methods are far better than those of Scotland Yard and the American "Third Degree".

When the victim assumes an attitude of innocence they start flogging and it all depends on the prisoners pesistency whether they believe his story or not. The Kempei demands a confession from their prisoner and they will use every possible method in order to extract this confession from their prey. They do not consider that the confession thus extracted might be a false one. Many false confessions were made for fear of torture.

See Witness false confessions

After confessing the victim got a glass of water and a cigarette, and this usually was the sign of the Kempei's satisfaction with the success achieved.

Now I will write down several ways of torturing with the victims names.

Kempei Tai Tortures at Sourabaya from August to November 1942

Chief of the Kempei Tai was Colonel KOBAYASHI

Kempei Police who took part in tortures:

1. SAITO Rank: Red badge with golden stripe and one star.
Description: Height 1.75 m., age 26, slim of stature, wears spectacles. His mouth has a sneering expression and his hate of non-Japanese races reveals itself clearly.

2. SATO Rank: golden stripe with two stars.
Description: height 1.65 m., slim of stature, oval face, no spectacles, pock-marked complexion. Age 33 yrs.

3. YAMADA Rank: 1 golden stripe and 1 star
Description: Height 1.80 m. weight about 80 kg. Dark complexion. Has lived in Kobe.

4. OITO Rank: 1 golden stripe and 1 star
Description: Height 1.65 m., Chinese looking, slightly pock marked. Hoarse and shrill voice.

5. OINO Rank: 3 golden stripes and 1 star
description: Height: 1.65., stooped stature.

These are the names of the Japanese who took prominent parts in the trials and personally joined in the torturing of victims.

Torture

Kuipers van Steenbergen, Jan., age 32, Occupation: restaurateur at Sarangan, member of the M.I.D. (Military Information Service).
He lived in Kobe for 4 years, was connected with Gen. v. Pabst's intelligence Service. He knew Yamada personally.

Kuypers intended leaving for Australia and 24 hours before his sailing he was arrested by the Kempei at Pasir Poetih (Probolinggo)

By torturing B. Holtkamp the Kempei had got the wind of Kuypers planned sailing for Australia and as Yamada had recognized him from Kobe, they immediately suspected him of being a spy.
Kuypers pretended not to understand Japanese (I learnt later that he spoke it very well) and thus he gained some time before answering. He had to report accurately all his doings from the 8th of March 1942 up to the 20th July 1942.

[SATO used the following methods to make him confess:

1. Kuypers had to sit down on the floor with his head near the corner of the table. When he denied, they beat him on the back of his head which consequently came in contact with the edge of the table. This was continued until the blood streamed down his face.

2. Every day he was flogged at the left shoulder and always at the same spot with a rubber rod. Finally his shoulder showed all colours of the rainbow and he could not use his arm anymore.

3. He was tied to the steps of a ladder, face down. A cloth was wrapped around his head and the waterspout directed at this cloth. Thus he could not breathe without swallowing water, causing a sensation similar to that of drowning. When he lost consciousness, somebody stepped on his swollen stomach so that the water came out of his mouth. When he came to he was asked to confess. "No", he replied and once more underwent this water treatment. Unconscious and swollen by the flogging they carried him into my cell. I saw this torture with my own eyes and I saw Kuypers drawing with his feet and arms when the waterspout was directed at his head. His wrists and ankles were tied to the ladder with a thin string, which cut deeply into his flesh. He long kept these injuries. He had to undergo this watertorture for three days at a stretch.

4. They put him into a barber-chair with 6 Kempei officers around him. The chair was turned and whenever it stopped the facing officer questioned him. If the answer was unsatisfactory he was turned and swirled once more in the chair and the next Japanese directed a question at him. This continued for some hours until he became completely ill and fainted.

On 23rd October 1942 he was taken to hospital suffering from total exhaustion, and in March 1943 died.] A splendid fellow:

[Witnessed of the Kuypers-tortures were:]

D. v.d. Horsty	Naval Captain R Marine, Sourabaya
F.M. Berting	K.P.M. official (Mercantile Marine)
Ente van Gils	Colonel, Sourabaya
[W.F. Nijting	Sourabaya]

Torture of van Hutten

Age 50 years, retired Captain of Dutch Air Force and during the war Chief of East Java Warning Service. Van Hutten belonged to an underground organisation with branches in Bandoeng (Capt de Lange) In July 1942 the Kempei Tai arrested him for the second time. I was

a member of van Huttens group and thus can make an elaborate statement about van Hutten if desired. Now I only confine myself to van Huttens illtreatment.

Mr. van Hutten was put into a small bath tub (mandibak) which was covered with a trellised lid. He could only sit at a squat in this bath tub. SAITO seated himself on top of the lid and the tub was filled with water; when van Hutten drew his face close to the trellis to breathe SAITO burnt the victims eye-lids with his cigarette.

DOC. NO. 5748

OM/23[illegible]

Report on Torture by the Japanese Military Police (Kempei Tai)

I was arrested by the Kempei-tai at [illegible]:00 hours on February [illegible] 1943.

1749

Kempei-Tai investigations in Buitenzorg of the leading men of the underground organization with which I was connected had brought the Buitenzorg Kempei-Tai in the possession of my name and that of one of my helpers in Batavia, Miss T. Thierens.

Owing to a stupidity of the Kempei-tai officers my wife and I succeeded in destroying practically all evidence in my house, copies of telegrams and original reports of my informers, which afterwards helped to trouble the whole atmosphere and made all searchings of my house (which took place at least five times after my arrest) fruitless. In the afternoon of the same day Miss Thierens and I were taken into a room of the Kempei-Tai office at the Koninsplein in Batavia.

The Buitenzorg Kempei-tai sergeant (Major?) YOSHIDA then took a wooden club about three feet in length, at the 'working-end' about three inches thick and tapering towards the handle.

The investigation centred upon two points: one was my being an active spy and/or leader of a spy-gang who gave their news to me after which I despatched it to Buitenzorg. The second point was the fact, that I knew the names of my best assistant and his address, which two facts the Kempei tai tried to get out of me.

In the Kempei-tai at the Koningsplein YOSHIDA questioned me about my Chinese helper and each denial of knowing a Chinese spy whose name started with a T (Thio) which fact was known to the Kempei-Tai when I was arrested, was followed by a blow with the wooden club at the back of the body near or approximately upon the kidneys. The beating was done systematically, each new blow being placed close to the preceding one. YOSHIDA in this way gave me between twenty and thirty blows, causing heavy subcutaneous haemorrhages and contusions. The beating caused big swellings and a blackish-blue discolouring of the skin which remained visible for at least two months.

After my interrogation was over YOSHIDA handled Miss Thierens in the same way until she too was suffering from severe pains and big swellings.

Miss Thierens until now suffers from kidney-trouble. The same holds for me, although I have the impression that Miss Thierens's case is much more serious than mine. After this examination was over we were put in the cells but towards the night I was handcuffed and Miss Thierens and I were transported by car to Buitenzorg, where we were jailed in the Buitenzorg Kempei-Tai.

On February 5, towards dusk, I was taken from my cell and once more questioned by YOSHIDA. I refused to admit that I was mixed up in espionage or that I knew a Chinese spy, after which YOSHIDA took me to another room, telling me that he was going to 'hang me'.

The system is quite simple and very effective. I was placed on a small wooden case, with the hands ropebound behind my back and the ankles bound. After this a thick rope was pulled under my armpits, lead through a wooden beam over the door so that when the wooden case was kicked away I was hung with my full weight from my armpits. By the pull of the weight of the body, nerves and bloodvessels were tied off, and gradually I felt my hands first, then my wrists and after that my arms 'die'. During the hanging, which may have taken any time from half an hour to one hour and a half (in my case as in all cases I know of it is very difficult to decide how long the torture took: all sense of time is lost) the torturer was sitting behind me, whispering his questions and trying to make me confess that I was a spy, which I denied.

When, after squeezing and pinching my arms and skin the torturer found out that I no longer reacted and did not feel pain or touch, he put the case back under my feet, questioned me again and then slowly lowered me. I found out that both my arms were paralysed completely.

The paralysis in the left arm lasted for only a fortnight and I was able to use the hand again, albeit not without a peculiar burning feeling in the fingertops, caused by the fact that the finer nerves were paralysed. The right arm was a much more serious case: it remained completely paralised from some months after which life slowly began to return. First I was able to move the little finger and gradually life returned in the other fingers, the hand, wrist and arm. Up till now the arm is not completely normal, it hurts when I use it in heavy manual work meanwhile the fingers of the right hand quite often are more or less stiff.

Miss Thierens also was hung, though not in my presence. Yet it seems, that the torturers have considerable anatomical knowledge and understand quite well how to bind their victims in such a way that they effect paralysis or do not effect paralysis at will. In Miss Thiersens's case no paralysis developed and I know also of other cases in which no paralysis was originated. However: there are also cases in which the paralysis lasted much longer than in my case and in which the after-effects were even more serious.

On February 8, 1943 I was taken to YOSHIDA's room once more for an examination and when once more I refused to admit any espionage - activities whatsoever YOSHIDA took me to the bathroom, where, with the aid of a native assistant he gave me the so-called water-test (water-proef in Dutch). I guess that this proof lasted for some twenty minutes, after which YOSHIDA took me to his room again and there confronted me with Miss Thierens, who under severe torture (hanging) and had confessed that she had acted as a messenger and had taken telegrams, which I had composed, from Batavia to Buitenzorg, where she handed them over to the Buitenzorg-branch of the organisation, which arranged to transmit them from near Buitenzorg by wireless to Australia.

I succeeded in getting some information as about the extent of Miss Theirens's confession by pretending that I was very angry and shouting at her in Dutch after which she answered in Dutch, and gave me the information I needed. It was of no use to deny any longer that I had been doing spy-work and I confessed exactly the same things as Miss Thierens had confessed to have done. YOSHIDA then took her from the room, gave me several blows on the right arm with a wooden leg of a chair (according to the opinion of internment camp Kedung Badak the bad state of the arm may have been caused by these blows) and told me that now that I had confessed that I was a spy I would understand that this was a crime which would be punished by death.

After a final blow on my head with the chair's leg I was taken back to the cell. On February 21 I was taken from my cell and brought into the presence of sergeant-major BANG of the Kempei-tai (known among Kempei-Tai prisoners as "Emperor Ming") who, together with the interpreter TAMAMINI, another Japanese, gave me the water-test for the second time. The general system of giving this water-test is always the same and it may have its purpose to describe it here more or less in details.

I was bound tightly and in a horizontal position on a wooden bench. There was no rope used but electrical wire of rubber with a copper kernel, which the torturers seem to prefer because it does not stretch. The wire is bound around the body from the feet upwards to the shoulders in such a way that the victim is unable to move at all. Over the throat a thin wire is bound so that the victim can not move his head without cutting his throat. After this was done a thick handerchief was used to strap the mouth and prevent me from closing it.

In this case the torturers, BANG and TAMAMINI were trying to get information out of me about the Chinese assistant I mentioned before, but whose address nor name they knew. They only knew that the name started with a T and the name Thio was also known to them.

They asked me once more if I was willing to tell them the name and address of my Chinese and once more I played the innocent.

After some face-slapping (which was done so regularly that one forgets how many times it happened) they started the water-test by bringing a rubber hosepipe between my front-teeth and opening the tap. (there are several cases in which they used beer-bottles instead of the hosepipe). Water was in this way poured into my mouth, causing me almost to suffocate. It may be that the word is not right: they tried to drown me. As soon as I was on the verge of getting unconscious they stopped the water but opened the tap again at the very moment I tried to breathe. Sometimes they gave a few moments of relaxation by letting the water flow into the eyes, the nose or the ears and a trick to stop the water and get some breathing-space was to shout "I want to speak". Then they stopped the water, found out that I had to say nothing worth while after which they started again. Sometimes the question repeated if I already knew name and address of "that Chinaman" and as soon as I answered that I did not know anything about a Chinese they opened the tap again.

When they showed me photographs of Chinese, whom they suspected of being my helpers, I denied ever having seen them, which resulted in a heavy blow in the face by TAMAMINI which I at that moment did not experience as very painful. How strong the blow had been was clearly shown by the fact, that the eye-socket remained dark blue for at least a week afterwards.

If my sense of time was right this water-test took about one hour and a half. Of course I did not mention the name and address of my Chinese helper. Many victims of the watertest told me, that usually after the torture with water the kempei tai torturers amused themselves by burning the body of their victims with glowing cigarette-ends. I saw several victims of these tortures suffering from blisters and wounds caused hereby.

One of these was a certain De Rooy, who was afterwards beheaded about 1 May 1943, but who was with me in the same cell in Feb-Mar 43.

Another one is Lie Beng Giok, sentenced to death on Aug. 16, 1943, but granted a pardon and sentenced to 15 years in prison. Freed from Tjipinang-prison on September 29, 1945, Address: Petjenonganweg 48b, Batavia C.

Dr. OLAF MUNCK from Buitenzorg was hung by YOSHIDA until both arms were paralysed completely. They never recovered and when Dr. Munck was executed (beheaded) and June 1943 his arms still were paralysed according to a statement made to me by Lie Beng Giok. When I saw Dr. Munck last (on February 21, 1943 both his arms were still paralysed. He died in Tjimahi.

General remarks re torturing: It seems that the torturers of the Kempei-tai, at least those in Buitenzorg, specialised in their own branches. YOSHIDA was a specialist in hanging and kidney-beating. Apparently he was training in giving the water-test when he water-tested me on Feb 8, 1943.
BANG was a specialist in beating people who were hand cuffed to their chair and a specialist in water-tests, in which he was so far as I know always assisted by TAMAMINI.

There are cases known of BANG praftising electrization on his victims but it seems that such was nothing but experimental. The real expert for electrization was YAMADA who was known for his merciless electrization. I never was treated that way myself, but I saw several victims who told me that for this torture a telephone apparatus of the old type was used, in which an electric current is created by turning a handle. Two wires were laid on the victims: one on each ear, in the corners of the mouth, on the finger-joints, the nose-hobs or elsewhere) and the current was chased through the body of the victim.

TAMAMINI whose official role was that of an interpreter always was a willing helper of the torturers. I always had the impression, both from my own observation and from talks with other victims, that Tamamini was a student of the Kempei Tai who found quite a lot of amusement in kicking and beating the helpless victims during the different tortures they were subjected to. However: I never heard of a case in which Tamamini did the torturing alone: in all cases I know of he was second man.

Other cases of torturing. Other cases of torturing would be extremely easy to produce. I spoke to many victimsof the Kempei tai investigation methods and will gladly furnish names of people who fell a victim to these to these methods. However: in most cases we always meet the same names of torturers where the Buitenzorg Kempeitai is concerned.

(A. Zimmerman)

Major of Infantry Royal Neth. Indies Army.

Name	Water Test	Electrization	Mishandled	Hung	Paral	Dead
Capt. Vellenga	?	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Dr. Ir. Kramer	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	No +)
Ir. Coster	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
H. Driolsma	No	No	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Dr. O Munck	No	?	Yes	Yes	Yes	Beheaded
K. Welter	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Petri	No	No	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
De Rooy	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Kakhuis	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Slis	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Blusse	Yes	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Kooy	No	Yes	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Pieters	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
van der Veen	No	No	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Wernink	Yes	Yes	Yes	?	?	Beheaded
Tjoa Tek Swat	Yes (2 x)	Yes -	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Ong Tjang Kie	No	No	Yes	No	No	Alive
Mulder	No	No	Yes	No	No	Beheaded
Ir. J.v. Beugen	Yes	No	Yes	No	No	Alive
Miss Thierens	No	No	Yes	Yes	No	Alive
Maj Zimmerman	Yes (2 X)	No	Yes	Yes	Yes	Alive
Lie Beng Giok	Yes (2 X)	Yes (39 x)	Yes(1 x)	Yes	No	Alive
Ir. Willem Boer	?	?	Yes	Yes	Yes	No +)

Water tests were given by BANG and TAMAMINI and YOSHIDA.

Electrization was given by YAMADA AND BANG

Manhandling was done by BANG TAMAMINI YOSHIDA YAMADA and all others

Hanging was done by YOSHIDA

+) Died of natural causes (weakened by tortures etc.)

List is based on information given by Major Zimmerman and Lee Bang Giok both of whom met most of the victims personally, saw them in the Kempeitai-cells and received first hand information.

List is in-complete: there are many more cases. Burning with cigarette-onds is left out of list, was a routine-question only seldom left out of an examination.)

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

" Report on torture by the Japanese Military Police (Kempei Tai) drawn up by Major ZIMMERMAN R.N.I.A., No. OM/235/E."

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

(SEAL)

BATAVIA, June 7th. 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K. A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

(Signed) K. A. de Weerd

1750A

CERTIFICATE

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Statement made by Lie Beng Giok, No. OM/236/E,"

which document is a part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

(SEAL)

BATAVIA, June 7th 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher Official attached to the office of the Attorney General N.E.I.

/s/ K.A. de WEERD

Statement made by Lie Beng Giok.
Address: 48b, Petjenongan, Batavia C.

I took part in an underground-organisation in Batavia with branches everywhere in Java and in which the leading roles were played by the late dr. ir. Kramer, who usually worked under the pseudonym "van Dam" and many others about whose activities I hope to report in a separate statement.

I was arrested by the Kenpetai at my house in Batavia, Petjenongan 48b in the early morning of December 14, 1942.

I was arrested by three Kenpetai officers in mufti, all of them armed with pistols. They took me to the office of the Kenpetai at the Koningsplein in Batavia and questioned me. They were very much interested to know whether I knew a certain Wernink or van Dam. A second question was, if it was true that I had transported a wireless transmitter from Buitenzorg to Batavia (which of course I had done but denied). When I said that I did not know Wernink or van Dam and that I had NOT transported a transmitter, a little Jap, whose name I think to be KOBAYASHI slapped me in the face with his open hand.

Then I was told to take place on a bench and to wait.

So I waited. A little later I saw Mr. Slis and Mr. Blusse van Oud-Alblas, both of whom I knew as members of our organisation, enter. They were questioned and then put on another bench near me, to wait.

At 1300 hours we were loaded into a truck (after we had been handcuffed) and transported to Buitenzorg, where we were taken to the kenpetai-office.

At about 1700 o'clock I was called into a room and questioned by a second lieutenant whose name I do not know. He asked me to tell him why I had been arrested he took my name and description, told me that it was better to confess because all of us would be questioned and that the Kenpetai was bound to find out the truth and when I once more repeated that I did not have the slightes idea about the reasons for my arrest he gave me a severe blow in the face with his fist, so strong that the blood sprang from my nose. He went on beating and jogging me until I fell. Next turn was for Blusse and Slis who were manhandled in the same way.

At about 1830 o'clock we were put into the cells. Passing the cell doors I saw several people I knew from Buitenzorg: I remember to have seen Bakhuis, Petri, Mrs. Bakhuis (who was expecting a baby over two months and who was lying all alone in one of the cells next to the one in which I saw her husband) and a few others whose names I don't remember at this moment.

In the morning of December 15 I was taken from my cell and questioned by the sergeant-mafor BANG (called Emperor Ming by the Kenpetai-prisoners) about my name, family, if I had any decorations, if I spoke English and so on. The examination was done by BANG and translation from Malay into Japanese were made by the Chinese interpreter Tjing Sjiang. No manhandling or torturing took place at this examination.

In the afternoon the examination was resumed. BANG wanted to know if I knew any people in Buitenzorg, such as Bakhuis, etc. I said, that I knew nobody in Buitenzorg upon which statement BANG took a bambu-pole about three inches thick with which he started to beat me where-ever he could: hands, face, head etc. After the bambu was broken into ribbons he put it into water and went on beating me with it, which caused terrific pain and wounds. Later on, in another examination, the bambu was replaced by an iron rod, and a rubber trunk.

This kind of examination went on for many days.
Day after day I was beaten by Bang. Every day I was taken from my cell twice, sometimes even three times, questioned on my relations and friends in Buitenzorg. To prevent monotony he gave me electrization. I could not exactly count the number of times that I was given electri-zation, but if I am not gravely mistaken it was altogether 39 times.

I was questioned upon almost every thing: my relations with Bakhuis, with Wernink (van Dam) with allied spies, spies from Chungking, in Batavia and Buitenzorg. I was shown three photographs of Chungking spies who were working in the Netherlands East Indies and when I denied having ever seen them, I was promptly given another trashing.

When Bang did not succeed in gething anying out of me, he gave me the water-test. This was done by BANG, assisted by TAMAMINI and two other Japs, whose names I do not know. I was tied to the bench with my hands cuffed on my back. At a certain moment my agony was such that I broke the hand cuffs. A Jap stepped on my belly and tried to stamp so long that the water came out of my mouth. When he succeeded they started to jeer at me and burned me with their glowing cigarette-ends.

Immediately afterwards I was sonfronted with Bakhuis who told me, that he had confessed everything. I played my role of the innocent one and started to scold Bakhuis after which BANG slapped my face.
Bakhuis said: "Lie forgive me, I could no longer stand it .....
I have confessed everything".

My next torturer was YAMADA who once more gave me electrization to such an extent that I fell on the ground. It seems that YAMADA was some kind of secretary because he made an official report. Then I got one week of rest.

After that week I was handed over to YOSHIDA for another affair in which I was involved and which had to do with Mr.Mulder in Buitenzorg. Once more I denied all knowledge of the question after which YOSHIDA hang me by the arm pits. My arms were not paralysed by this torture. I know of different cases in which the torture resulted in paralysis of the arms of the victim, for instance Dr.Munck and Major Zimmerman.

I got the water-test twice. The second time it took place when I was in the hands of YAMADA, but he handed me over to BANG for this water-test.

These are the tortures I had to undergo when in Buitenzorg. Later on when I was transported to Batavia for the Court Martial there were not many more tortures. The guards at the Court Martial had the remarkable system of throwing people over their head by Jujitsu-grips and one of them broke my left arm, when doing so.

Other tortures I know about are:

Captain Vellenga, of General Staff Royal Netherlands Indie Army (Beheaded) was treated by YOSHIDA. I am not sure if capt Vellenga was hung by YOSHIDA but I know for sure that he has been severly beaten and electrization.

Dr. Ir. Kramer: Water-test given by BANG and TAMAMINI, electrization by BANG, many trashings by BANG and TAMAMINI. Never hung, died from dipentern.

Ir. Coster: Severely beaten by YOSHIDA, several times electrization, executed.

Drielsma: Trashings. No other tortures. Executed.

Dr. Munck: Hung by YOSHIDA. Complete paralysis of both arms. Often beaten. Executed.

de Rooy: Very badly trashed. Cigarette-ends burnings on his forehead and breast. Water-test by BANG and TAMAMINI. Several times electrization. Executed.

Bakhuis: Whole program, without hanging, Executed.

Zimmerman: Hung; both arms paralysed, water-test twice, badly beaten by YOSHIDA.

Slis: Water-test. Beatings, electrization. Executed.

Blusse: same. Executed.

Kooy: No water-test. Electrization, badly trashed, executed.

Pieters: Water-test. No electrization, many trashings, executed.

My cousin : Tjoa Tek Swat, badly trashed, often electrization, twice water-test. Afterwards beheaded.

Ir. J. van Beugen: Badly trashed.

Ong Tjang Kie: Badly manhandled. Is still slive. If needed as a witness I may produce him.

Van der Veen: Traitor of our cause. Gave every detail the Japs wanted to know and spied upon his fellow-prisoners in the cells. Was afterwards beheaded by the Japs.

Mulder: Very few tortures. Beheaded.

Wernink: as far as I know very badly handled. Lost consciousness eleven times during examinations. Beheaded by the Japs.

Many more cases.....to sum them up would take me too far: suppose that the foregoing is sufficient to give an impression of the way the Kempetai in Buitenzorg worked.

Sgd. Lie Beng Giok

Affidavit

1751A

Today, Friday 28 June 1946, appeared before me: Captain J.G. BENDERS, R.N.I.A., concurrently honorary police officer by appointment of the Minister of Justice, dated 25 June 1946, at The Hague, Plein 1, a person, who, on enquiry, declared to be:

Name: Professor Egbert de VRIES, D.Sc.

Civilian Occupation: Professor, Agricultural Faculty (T.N.Buitenzorg, Java)

Address: Goes, Wijngaartstraat 47.

Born on 29 January 1901

.....

Q. 5. Can you give any information concerning acts of violence committed against yourself, or others which you have witnessed?

A. I was brought to the Kempei-Tai, Buitenzorg (Java), charged with implication in the underground movement under the direction of Mr. Kramer, D.Sc.

.....

At Buitenzorg I was at once interrogated by sergeant-major Hamada and the Formosan interpreter Tamamine. The ill-treatment I experienced during the interrogations was moderate and consisted of kicking and beating with a stick as thick as a walking-cane; once, in December 1943, I had to suffer the "water-cure". I was then tied backwards to a bench in such a way that I could not move my head, while water was poured into my mouth and nose continuously. That was all.

.....

One of the worst cases concerns Captain Werninck. He has been tortured 47 times. I know this from his subordinates of the "Kramer organization", namely Sonneville who afterwards together with Werninck and 12 others were beheaded at Antjol on 12 December 1944, having been sentenced by Court Martial. Sonneville was one of those who shared my cell. Sonneville knew this because he had shared a cell with Werninck for a long time. Werninck was beaten to unconsciousness fourteen times. I do not know further details about this.

Sergeant Habiboe, a Menadonese regular, was also a member of the organization. This sergeant has been tied to a kind of cross with his arms and legs stretched sideways as far as possible, for one week.

.....

It should be mentioned that the boards to which arms and legs were tied, were movable. This was in fact applied in order to stretch out arms and legs as far as possible. Habiboe was not given any food at all, only something to drink during these 7 days. The first four days he was not allowed to sleep, on the contrary, he was continuously beaten, kicked and interrogated. I do not know exactly what he was beaten with. All this I heard from Habiboe himself, who had been confined in the cell next to mine. Sonneville told me the same as an example of what Habiboe had to endure without giving away one word.

Captain - later Major - Kadzumura was responsible for the maltreatment.

.....

Yet to be mentioned is that Habiboe too was beheaded along with the twelve others. In my opinion Kadzumura is to be held responsible for all that took place at the Kempei-Tai, Buitenzorg. I do not believe that Kadzumura acted in certain cases on orders from higher officials who, however, in my opinion were aware of this but left the various Kempei-Tai commanders free in their activities. I was told by a Japanese guard of the Court Martial at Batavia, whose name I do not recollect, that the Kempei-Tai was in possession of a booklet in which some 50 different ways of torture were described which were applied arbitrarily by the various Kempei-Tai detachments.

.....

Further I can mention about the Kempei-Tai, Buitenzorg, that the Rev. Jens of Sukabumi was ill-treated by the Kempei-Tai in such a manner that he died in his house the day after his maltreatment.

.....

The Ambonese physician Kayadoe was also beaten to death here. I think that was in September 1943. I was not yet there. Tamamine told me this adding that this had not been done by a Japanese but by an Indonesian on their orders. He told me this to show that the Japanese - in contrast to the Indonesians - were expert beaters.

.....

I was further charged with being head of a large espionage-conspiracy, directed against Japan. For investigation in this case I was taken to Semarang. This charge was absolutely untrue. Some 5 persons had succumbed through tortures continuing for months which started in October 1943. They were said to have confessed that I was actually head of a conspiracy.

These persons were: Nuheim, a Norwegian major in the Salvation Army; Boissevain, mayor of Semarang; Boogaardt, deputy mayor of Batavia; Leid Lmeijer, member of the Board of the Semarang Municipal Council and Hilverdink, employed by Batavia municipality. These gentlemen have been horribly tortured for months.

.....

Nuheim died in Tjipinang Prison as a result of the maltreatment suffered at Semarang. In this town he had been admitted twice to the C.B.Z. (tr.note: Central Civilian Hospital) owing to internal injuries and a liver disease, all caused by ill-treatment. Nuheim told me this as representing the opinion of the physicians. He had to live on strict diet, was not given the food that he needed and died from hunger and exhaustion.

They told me further that they had been suspended by their arms and legs, beaten until they bled, electrified, and "water-cured" at the Kempei-Tai, Semarang. Still food was refused to Boogaardt systematically, while his family was arrested and maltreated to make him confess. Even his 3 years old adopted daughter was confined in prison. I myself have suffered the water-cure some 20 times in April and May 1944, as a result of which I have contracted otitis media of a serious nature and I lost two teeth by being beaten.

.....

Experience has taught me that during the whole of 1944 the Kempei-Tai at Java lived under a sort of sabotage-psychosis and behaved accordingly.

For instance, in February 1944, rope stored in a shed at the Semarang railway station caught fire. Seven Indonesians spontaneously extinguished the fire, but were arrested as incendiaries and tortured until they became weary of life. They were persuaded by the Kempei-Tai, Semarang, in the well-known manner to confess that a Dutchman had given them 500 guilders to start the fire. One of them happened to know the name of Bastiaans, an employee with the N.I.S. (Tr.note: Netherlands Indies Railways) at Semarang, who was arrested along with 5 others and all 13 were sentenced and beheaded at Batavia. I know this because Mr. Bastiaans was with me in the same cell at the Court Martial Building at Batavia and from this cell he was taken to the execution grounds, together with Hubrechts and Teeuwen (a former member of the People's Council) who had been arrested in connection with the same case and were also beheaded.

.....

Another example. On 20 May 1944 an ampas-shed (Tr.note: shed used for storage of residue) on the Djenkol Bendoredjo Estate in Kediri got overheated and caught fire. This was confirmed by the Japanese estate-manager whose name is unknown to me. The Kempei-Tai at Kediri arrested 30 European and Ambonese employees of the estate. Six have been beheaded, among them the manager, Jacquet. Three others survived and the remainder died

in prison from disease and malnutrition. I know this because I have associated with a number of these people during the time spent at the Court Martial before their conviction. After their conviction I have seen a number of them die in Prisons Tjipinang and Soekamiskin.

.....

Among those convicted in this case, the following died in prison: ten Cate, Versteeg, Feldhoff, Hamar de la Bretonnière, Bakhuis.

Further I can report about the Kempei-Tai at Semarang that at the end of June 1944 Chr. van Haeften, an engineer and Director of the Department of Public Works and Communications died there from maltreatment and malnutrition. Sergeant-major Kaneko is to be held responsible for this. He has committed suicide later, after the capitulation, when he heard that we were still alive.

.....

At the Kempei-Tai, Semarang we only had each a space of 1.40 meter long and 0.40 meter wide. The food was such that in the course of four months my weight went down from 84 to 49 kilogrammes. The sanitary condition was such that after I had asked for this for five weeks I was admitted to the C.B.Z. (Tr.note: Central Civilian Hospital) with scabies all over the body; twelve abscesses, a multiple furuncle, scurvy, night blindness and palpitations of the heart owing to emaciation. All this was partly a result of the bad and insufficient food.

There were no doctors available, neither were medicines or nurses. The number of deaths was comparatively small at Semarang; it was far higher in the prisons at Batavia. In the "Tjipinang" Prison with 4000 inmates, 500 were lying in the so-called "death-ward". The only two to come out alive were a Chinese, Tjoa Peng Kie of Magelang, and myself. In the first half of 1945 10 percent of the total died monthly.

With some pride the Indonesian chief nurse of the hospital told me that this was the best prison in the whole of Java. He knew this because he had made a tour of other prisons. According to him 3 prisoners died daily at Serang out of a total of 200. The cause of death was chiefly malnutrition and diarrhoea, for which no medicines were available.

DOCUMENT 5750

VERIFICATION BY THE WITNESS

I, the undersigned Egbert de Vries, mentioned above hereby declare that I was led in and heard on oath by the interrogator, who informed me that the oath taken by me was still binding upon me, and having heard my above sworn statement read to me in my native language and shown to me, I declare that it is a true and accurate statement.

28 June 1946

The witness abovenamed:

/s/ E. de Vries

. . . . . .

The above statements have been signed in my presence and this official record has been truly drawn up and subsequently signed by myself, the interrogator.

On 28 June 1946 at The Hague

The abovenamed interrogator:

/s/ J. G. Benders

Certified a true copy

/s/ J. G. Benders

J. G. Benders, Captain

17527

Doc. No. 5751

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, first lieutenant, R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed reports are full, true, complete and accurate copies of the original

1. letter of Dr. FLACHS, BANDOENG
2. 2 reports, attached thereto, nos 2 and 3 of the said Dr. FLACHS,

which letter and reports are part of the official records of the NEFIS.

SIGNATURE:

BATAVIA 11 June 1946

S E A L

/s/ Ch. Jongeneel

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. de WEERD, first lieutenant R.N.I.A., Senior official attached to the office of the Attorney-General N.I.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

Dr. R. FLACHS
Westerhof 24,
BANDOENG

209
PM 295/E

Dear Sirs,

Allow me to introduce myself.

I am R FLACHS, of Swiss nationality, born the 20th of May 1904 in Switzerland; profession: chemical engineer and doctor in technical science of the Swiss Federal Technical Highschool in Zurich.

Since June 1928 I am in the employ of the N.V. De Bataafsche Petroleum Maatschappij (Royal Dutch Shell Co.)

I arrived in the Netherland East Indies from the U.S.A. in October 1941 and stayed in this country during the whole period of occupation by the Japanese Army.

I am married and have a boy of nearly 16 and a girl of 12 years old. I served in the Swiss Army as a young officer and on leaving Switzerland in 1928 I had the rank of first lieutenant.

In giving you all these details about myself, I hope to demonstrate that in view of my education and training, I may be considered a competent person to give an authoritative and truthful description of what happened to me while this country was occupied by the Japanese.

As a neutral I am further a witness to many incidents which happened to other people during imprisonment and internment.

During the occupation time I was arrested 3 times and have consequently collected all the facts in 3 reports, 2 of which may be of interest to you and which I have the pleasure to enclose herewith.

I enclose reports Nos. 2 and 3, of which No. 3 of course is more important, with the view of informing you about the conditions and treatment, to which political prisoners were subjected. I understand of course, that similar things have happened also in other countries occupied by the Japanese and are wellknown to you, but I think it might be of value to you to have such a report from a neutral and competent witness, capable of reviewing such situations.

I am of course not making any suggestion for punishment or measures to be taken against the people concerned, but mention only the names of the men connected with the happenings described in report No. 3. The numbers behind the names refer to the numbers in report No. 3:

Hashimoto (1)
Kushimoto (2)
Gastina (3)
Soehardjo (4)
Soecardar (5)
Gedjali (6)

These are only the names related to the incidents which I described, but there are of course others who were even worse or in any case not better than those mentioned above and I think it will be easy enough to find out the facts with regard to the following police-investigation officers:

Soekandi (Gandi)
Darmono
Mohassan
Djamoeri

Special mention deserve those individuals who took advantage of their positions in "Bantjeuj"-prison, to rob and swindle the poor prisoners in regard to food supplies, money, clothes etc. and they deserve to be searched for and severely punished for their nefarious activities which caused much mental agony to their victims.

One of the greatest criminals was no doubt the physician Soebowo, who wilfully condemned an unknown but certainly large number of men, including many Europeans to a terrible death, either through refusing to attend the sick or neglecting them in a criminal manner. Many witnesses can be produced to establish the facts mentioned in the report, amongst whom E.R.R. LINN, M.D., who has personal experience of many incidents.

You may regard the two reports enclosed as your property and do with it whatever you like, even to the extent of publishing them, but personally I wish to remain ummentioned.

Eventually I beg to inform you, that the same reports have been sent by me to the N. V. Bataafsche Petroleum Maatschappij and a translation in the German language to the Swiss Consulate in Batavia on behalf of the Swiss Government.

Faithfully,

Yours

[w.s. R. FLACHS]

[Encl. Report No. 2
Report No. 3]

REPORT No. 3

TITLE: The third arrest of Dr. R. FLACHS through the Kempei Dai Nippon and the Bandoeng Police.

DATE: May 30th 1945

1. INTRODUCTION

2. DESCRIPTION

A. Food
B. Clothing
C. Hygiene
D. Sanitation
E. Police investigations
F. Indictments.

3. CROSS-EXAMINATION OF THE UNDERSIGNED BY THE POLICE

4. "BANTJEUJ" PRISON

A. Hospital ward and medical service
B. Food
C. Punishments
D. Personal experiences
E. Submarines
F. Spiritual life

5. COURT PROCEEDINGS AND SENTENCE

6. AT HOME

RESUME AND CONCLUSIONS: On the 2nd of June 1944 the undersigned was taken into custody by the Kempei Dai Nippon accompanied by the Bandoeng Police and for 10 months and one week he was detained under inhuman living conditions as described in report No. 3.

On the 16th of April 1945 he was condemned by the court to one year's imprisonment, with conditional remission of sentence and released. Evidence of guilt was missing, since the Radio in question had been sold in the meantime by the Radio authorities, which could only be done, provided the apparatus was in perfect order. This is the best proof of the innocence of the writer. Neither police nor the court considered this point and the undersigned finally only confessed to avoid being made a cripple or done to death.

The whole period of detention cost him more than Fl.6000 - Without this expenditure the wife of the undersigned as well as he himself might well have lost their lives.

- - - - - - - - - -

REPORT No. 3

Concerning the third arrestation of Dr. R. FLACHS through the Kempei Dai Nippon and the police of Bandoeng.

7. Introduction: The events hereafter described started in the early morning of the 2nd of June 44. At about 4.30 am, while still in bed a tremendous uproar arose in front of my house Westhoffweg 24, Bandoeng. On opening the door I was immediately seized by two officers of the Kempei and two officers of the Bandoeng police and handcuffed. Trousers and shirt were carefully examined for concealed weapons before I was allowed to put them on. I was promptly ordered to leave the house and mount the waiting lorry, while one of the officers recalled by whistle his men, about fifteen of them with carabines, who had surrounded my house during the arrestation.

After seizing two more persons in the same street in the same manner, the lorry proceeded to another part of the town where another 3 persons were fetched.

In my abscence the house remained under guard and as I was told later by my wife, the family ordered to remain inside. A few hours later a thorough search of the house, lasting for hours took place. Since nothing was found to confirm the suspicions of the police, the "gentlemen" returned the next day to institute a further search. This investigation also proving futile, the police appeared again two days later and carried away with them a few articles such as film - and photocameras, binoculars, school atlasses belonging to the children, photo albums, etc. To crown it all the police wanted to arrest also my wife after the last search. My wife suffers since years of nervous heart disease and owing to the shock of seeing me arrested she fainted. A friend of mine however managed to induce the police to abstain from arresting her and offered himself as guarantor.

2. Description: The lorry, eventually loaded with 6 persons, proceeded at last to headquarters, where we were brought to the office. Here the legitimation paper issued

by the Japanese (called "Pendaftaran") was taken from me and the handcuffs removed. Promptly however, were my hands tied behind my back and so tightly that the ropes lacerated the skin of the knuckles. Without asking a word I had to remain kneeling on the floor for about an hour, before, still bound, I was removed to a cell, which to my astonishment contained only two persons. This did not however remain so for long, because within 3 - 4 hours, the cell which had been sleeping space for 8 persons only, contained 14 occupants. I did not know any of the fellow prisoners, who were all convinced of their innocence and sure of being released in a few hours.

More and more prisoners arrived, the number amounting finally to 80, including also women with children of tender age and old men of about 70. Apparently new premises had been built to provide for mass arrestations as 8 cells meant for the newcomers appeared new and unused and free from bugs and lice.

Finally came noon, afternoon and the evening, without anyone of us having been called up or been given anything to eat.

A. Food: About 7 O'clock in the evening a little dry rice, weighing about 50 - 60 grams, was handed round in filthy and rusty enamel plates. The next meal was given out in the same unappetising form and quantity the next day at 10 O'clock and repeated at 4 O'clock, Thus the whole nourishment of one day consisted of 2 rations dry rice, totalling about 100 - 120 grams, with later often an interval of 20 or more hours. After 3 weeks it happened once that the kitchen was entirely without rice, so that we were 46 hours practically without any food, with the exception of half an "Oebi" (Indian potato) per prisoner and this after we had gone hungry for three weeks. From time to time we were given not more than a teaspoonful of vegetable soaked in water, but this happened irregularly. The prisoners were so famished that they began to eat tooth paste and the skins of the bananas thrown away by the guards.

After 35 days the relatives were informed, that additional food would be provided for those prisoners, for whom 60 cents per day would be contributed. This having been agreed to, we were given in reality slightly bigger portions with more vegetables and every day a banana, all this however still insufficient to satisfy the requirements of an adult. This additional food had therefore to

be paid out of our own pocket, as the police did not provide any funds for this purpose. This favour was probably granted for fear that many of the prisoners, who were terribly weakened through sickness and want of sufficient food, would died on their hands.]

Suppose we look into the problem of nourishment somewhat closer and from slightly a scientific point of view and we come to the following conclusions:

a. A normal person while at rest, requires one caloric per kilogram weight and per hour, thus at an average weight of say 65 kg 1560 calories per day. Workers naturally require a higher number and heavy workers as much as 100% more.

b. A minimum of at least 0.5 grams of albumen per kilo weight is necessary or at least 30 - 35 grams per person per day. The biological value of animal - compared with vegetable albumen is considerably higher, if the former is taken at 100% the vegetable albumen ranks only at 40 - 75%.

However no food containing any animal albumen was served and we should therefore have been given daily 45 - 50 grams of vegetable albumen, but even this was unobtainable.

c. Fats can mostly be replaced by coalhydrates, but an absolute minimum is necessary to provide the essential fatty acids which act as solvent for vitamines A & D.

d. Vitamins needed by an ordinary person per day:

a. 3-4000 international units. F.i. 10 grams of cod liver oil, or 70 grams carrots or 100 grams spinach would be sufficient.

b. 200 international units per day.

c. 400-6000 international units. F.i. 100 grams of tropical fruits.

[During the first 35 days the calories, contained in the food and calculated scientifically and optimistically, did not exceed 650, instead of the 1560 required. During the second period, during which the relatives contributed payments, they amounted to maximum 1120, fats and albumen being still practically missing.]

b. Clothing: Every Monday the relatives were allowed to send in fresh clothes, provided they did not send in more than one change. The dirty clothes could be given back to the family for washing. Soap, toothbrush and toothpaste were also allowed. The first change we were allowed arrived after about 15 days.

C. Hygiene: For all the prisoners, who finally amounted to about 100 in number, only one latrine and a tap for water was in existence. This tap was fixed at a height of about 1 meter and served as a shower. The condition of the latrine was filthy beyond description and the stench unbearable, especially after an outbreak of dysentery. The prisoners were only allowed to make use of the latrine one by one. Assuming a person needs only 6 minutes then the time required by all the prisoners would be 600 minutes or 10 hours. Permission to use the W.C. and facilities were however granted from 8 O'clock am till 8 pm., so that while allowing the ladies a little more time, each prisoner could use the W.C. only once in 24 hours. It is unimaginable what the feeling, under these abominable conditions must have been amongst those sick with dysentery, not mentioning the great danger of contamination in the cells. Especially those who were unable to obtain any change of clothing were in imminent danger of contamination and there were many. Owing to undernourishment and loss of blood due to dysentery they were so weakened, that, against the principle of the place, some at least were brought to the hospital, where many died of the consequences of the sickness and their generally enfeebled constitution.

Most of the prisoners were Dutch of mixed blood with a sparse growth of hair. The few fullblooded Europeans, amongst them the writer, looked however after 2 months very much like St. Nikolas. There was no question of shaving or a hair cut and soon the beards were swarming with inhabitants.

D. Sanitation: In our cell a man suffering from T. B. was coughing continuously and spitting blood. Another though partly cured from T.B. through a pneumatorax and now no more infectious, was living on one lung only. He was so weakened by the 3 weeks in prison that he was unable to get up any more. Other cells also had their ~~also~~ had ~~their~~ T.B. patients. Jointly with 2 doctor prisoners I appealed to the police to summon the doctor of the prison in order to induce him to transfer these poor sufferers to

the hospital, thus reducing the possibility of contamination so dangerous when in a state of under-nourishment. The one spitting blood was after 2½ weeks finally brought to the hospital, but not the others. Apart from castor oil no other medicines were given. One T.B. patient however, was once only given cod liver oil and calcium.

As we shall see later the illtreatment of the prisoners by the police resulted in many festering wounds, which could not be healed owing to the shortage of vitamins and the refusal of the Chief of Police (1) to have them attended to by the doctor. Although a sick list was made daily no treatment was prescribed. For a prisoner to be sent to the hospital, was to be written off. Those few, who managed to smuggle privately some medicine into the hospital, which was guarded by the police, sometimes survived.

E. Police Investigations: All the prisoners, including myself, who were arrested on the 2nd of June, were given numbers. Mine was No. 30. Three days after the arrest, the first, with No. 51, was called out. This was done by an accomplice who called out the number from a chit signed by a police officer. No. 51 was equally convinced of his innocence as the others and presumed that after short investigation he would be set at liberty. He left the call at 10 am and failing to return by 6 in the evening everybody presumed that he had been released. An hour later however he appeared with blood congested face and hardly able to stand upright. Two Nippon Officers (1 & 2) and Two Indonesian officers (one, No. 3) had manhandled him at the same time. In such pitiable condition was he that he was unable to speak and we consequently heard of his martyrdom only next day, by which time No. 19 had also been called up. It would lead too far to enumerate separately each case and I shall here only describe the way the interrogations were conducted and the kind of persuasions used.

On being called up, the prisoner was asked: "Why have you been arrested?" to which most of the prisoners replied, that they did not know. This was usually followed by a flogging, varying from 50 - 300 strokes. The instruments used for this torture I shall describe below. Were the prisoners still obstinate, e.i. did not confess, then further corporal punishment was inflicted. These punishments can be classified as follows:

a) "The art of flogging". In this, a great variety was shown, starting with a single stick, then a rattan varying in thickness; followed a flogging whip with leather thongs the ends of which were weighted with metal balls. About the meanest instrument however was the whip, the leather thongs of which, were provided with iron hooks, which simply tore the flesh to bits. To deaden the cries of the tortured prisoners, the worst illtreatments took place in a cellar, which was also used as an airraid shelter by the police. The prisoner was usually tied to a post or manacled in a sitting position, to prevent him from attacking the police, which sometimes occurred in the beginning, when a prisoner went frantic under the punishment given to him.

b) The next punishment was by "electric current". Ordinary alternating current of 110 volt was used, one terminal being fixed f.i. with a clamp to the leg and the other left free. In the case of the men the second terminal was connected with the arm, or if still no confession was forthcoming to the nostrils. With the women the second terminal was sometimes applied to the nipple of the breast.

c) The third degree of punishment was "suffocation by immersions. A towel was fixed under the chin and drawn over the face. Then many buckets of water were poured into the towel so that the water gradually reached the mouth and rising further eventually also the nostrils, thus preventing him from breathing, which resulted in his becoming unconscious and collapsing like a person drowned. This procedure was sometimes repeated 5 - 6 times in succession. Did the prisoner not confess, he was mostly led back to the cell to pass the night in his wet clothes.

d) The next punishment consisted of the bandaging together of the fingers with a stick put between each, which were also fastened together and could be further tightened by means of a rope. This punishment, it appears, produced unbearable pains and the fingers remain for days very swollen and cannot be used for some time.

e) Another punishment with which one of the inmates of my cell was threatened, is the shaving of the head, after which a number of cuts are inflicted on the head with a razor. These wounds are then treated with tincture of jodium.

f) Putting out cigarettes and cigars on all parts of the body is a very common punishment. The prisoner is usually

Doc. No. 5751
75

asked, whether he wants a cigarette and whether his reply is "Yes" or "No" burning cigarettes or cigars are put out behind his ears, on the nose, in the face and other parts of the body. This usually results in festering wounds, which cause the so punished intense pain.

g) The most recalcitrant, who even after all these punishments failed to confess, had f.i. the finger broken. I have personally seen the dislocated and broken finger of a fellow prisoner.

h) One of the meanest punishments were the kicks given with hobnailed military boots into the soft parts of the body while the prisoner was sitting bound on the floor. Internal bleeding was mostly the result. I have seen fellow prisoners, who for weeks passed blood and also suffered from severe bleeding of the stomach.

i) To remain standing for 4 days and nights without food and drink and to be thrashed every four hours by an accomplice was another penalty.

k) The 2 Nipponers (1, 2), chief of the police and his assistant took a special delight in indulging in Judo (Jujutsu - Jap. wrestling). A fellow prisoner, 50 years old, related how he was catapulted from one corner of the room to another, just like a ball and that only by the greatest dexterity and luck did he contrive to fall so, that no damage was done to arms, legs and neck. For a whole year afterwards he still had pains in his chest and recalls with trepidation, what these two wellnourished creatures had done to a famished man, who was thrown about till he finally became unconscious.

One of the Indonesian Police Officers (4) even went so far as to threaten the prisoners with criminal assault of their wives or fiances. Never in my life have I encountered a character as base as his.

[4-6 prisoners were usually called up at the same time, but as there existed only one subterranian room, which was used especially for the treatment of those considered dangerous, the other were maltreated in ordinary rooms of the police quarters. These rooms lying adjacent to the cells, the howling and moans of the tortured could easily be heard. These interrogations often lasted till 3-4 o'clock in the morning so that few of the prisoners had any sleep. The calling out of a number always caused trepidation amongst the prisoners, who thought their turn had come so that all lived in perpetual agitation, which was slowly but surely leading to a nervous breakdown.]

No. 5, a Menadonese, was most severely illtreated, three times in one day he was called out and so severely thrashed with different instruments for flogging, that he was in no condition to stand or lie and was covered with bloodstains. The following day he was called again twice, thrashed, treated with electrical current and finally subjected to the water treatment. At the third call-up he received at the beginning of the interrogation such an unlucky hit on the head, that already after 15 minutes he was thrown down in front of the cell door unconscious. We had to pull the poor man into the cell and to wait till he recovered his senses. As I was the only one in the cell with a little medical knowledge, I slept next to him, but was unable to give him much help in the absence of medicines and instruments required. A few hours after his return to the cell No. 5 had cramps in the lower jaw, which prevented him from taking any nourishment and it was only with a great effort on the part of myself and a fellow prisoner that we succeeded in pouring a little water or cold tea through his slightly opened teeth. When (1) inspected the cell two days later he was still unconscious. On such an inspection all the prisoners were expected to stand to attention. The unconscious man naturally lay on the ground and seeing this (1) yelled at us to make him stand, so that he could see him in full. Then he shouted through the bars of the cell: "You have not yet received your full measure." (Koerang sadja!) The next day he was again called up for interrogation by (1) personally, but to no avail as he had not yet recovered consciousness. All requests for a doctor were negatived and only on the 5th day the prison doctor appeared, who confirmed the insensibility of the man. On the 7th day the man regained consciousness for about 5 minutes and asked in a barely preceptible voice for his wife and children and then promptly fainted again. At last, in the evening of that day he was, still unconscious, brought to the hospital. I personally carried him to the ambulance, when (3) asked me: "Has he perhaps fallen on his head?" I never heard anything more about him.

Due to the undernourishment and the continual screaming day and night, the prisoners became gradually extremely nervous, and more so, when the first cases of dysentery started to occur.

F. Indictments: Practically every prisoner was supposed to be guilty of the following misdemanours:

1. To be in possession of one or two senders and thus to be in communication with the enemy.
2. To be a member of a secret organisation.
3. To be a forger of currency.
4. To have financed secret organisations.
5. To have listened to Radio broadcasts from abroad.
6. To have circulated false and genuine reports.
7. To be in possession of fire weapons, also tommy-guns and machine guns.
8. To have sent contributions to the relief of war and civil prisoners in camps.

3. Cross-examination of the undersigned by the police: About ten days after arrest, my number (30) was called and I was led into the cellar. On being asked the same question as the other prisoners, namely: "Why have you been arrested?" I replied that if I said "No" to that question, I would be thrashed at once. Addressing the police officer, I pointed out to him that I was a Swiss subject and not to be trifled with. I further commented on the shameful treatment of the prisoners and the fact that they were never allowed out of the cells for a breath of fresh air. To this he replied, that they were not brutes, but also human beings with their feelings for wife and children. Now I must confess that this officer (5) was the least objectionable of all, which was lucky for me. However, as I had nothing to confess, he ordered his accomplice to give me a hiding. Again my luck held, as the whip had been used upon the previous prisoner. Now they were going to proceed to some other forms of punishment, but I simulated a nervous breakdown, which was not difficult for me, as I really was near one. Subsequently I was led back to the cell and given one night to think things over. Three days later however, I was called up again and treated slightly better. Permission was even given to me to write a chit home asking for medicines which opportunity I seized to order the following: Neurotrasentin, Luminal, Cibelgin, Spasmocibalgin and Cibazol, which were all delivered to me the next day. In spite of the small quantities received, I was enabled to do a lot of good with it. Neurotrasentin and Luminal gave help to nervous patients, while Cibazol healed practically all of the festering wounds in the cell and greatly helped those suffering from bacciliary-dysentery. A second simulated nervous breakdown put me into the position to requisition through the same police officer some more medicines which enabled me to help also some lady-prisoners.

At last I was charged with having committed the following offences: To have given financial support to BPM-families and women in the internment camps and civil-internees in Tjimahi and finally to have listened in to foreign stations on the radio and circulated news. Only to avoid being discharged later from prison a confirmed invalid, I confessed having to the French Radio from Saigon in the belief that this was allowed, since Saigon was under Japanese control. I also admitted to have discussed these reports with a few friends, but informed the police that the radio had been so badly sealed at the second control, that the blame lay with the authorities. As soon as it became known, that a third control of the radios would take place, I opened the lead seals and to avoid detection put back the wave length by 3 mm and then reclosed the seals.

After a further examination an official report in the Malay language was signed by me, which concluded the police investigations of my case. This was 18 days after my arrest. 2½ months later photos and fingerprints were taken and then I was led with 40 other prisoners to the "Bantjeuj" prison.

4. "Bantjeuj" prison: In "Bantjeuj" we were brought to the men's ward and about 20 women to the women's department. 20 men were put in a cell meant for 13 prisoners and later 35. According to regulations each prisoner was entitled to two blankets. These were however never distributed by the Direction of prisons, we all had to sleep on the cement floor. Later we were allowed to provide ourselves with thin mattings at our own cost.

The hygienic conditions in "Bantjeuj" were abominable and worse than at police headquarters. The drinking water was brownish and taken from a hole about 8 metres deep. At the same hole the head from bacilliary disentery were washed. Officially one was allowed to bathe once a day with this same water, but only in theory, as the occasion to do so presented itself only once every 4-5 days.

The food was still worse than in Police headquarters. At 8 in the morning we were handed on indescribably dirty plates a watery porridge made with rice and without any nourishment value whatever; at eleven o'clock seven finger-loads of dry rice mixed with still hard grains of maize and at four in the afternoon the same again as at 11 o'clock. A few watery vegetables were also issued, but these included

partly poisonous plants, such as leaves from "oebi" and "papaya". Possessing no cutlery to eat with even semi-liquid food, such as rice porridge, had to be transmitted to the mouth by the fingers, while all the time seated on the floor. The consequences did not fail to appear. Already after about 6 days the first of the fellow prisoners died of weakness and baccilleary-dysentery. Only when he began to discharge himself where he lay, was he brought to a so called hospital ward, where he died 2 days later. The whole cell was contaminated and everybody infected with bacilliary-dysentery, the imprisoned doctor included.

The value in calories of the food given to us, amounted to maximum 750 calories per day. As the prisoners had to work daily for 6 hours in the burning sun, the minimum number of calories should have been 1700.

A. Hospital ward and medical service: The medical service consisted of a prison doctor and a male nurse, apart from a few auxiliary male nurses and their help, who had been chosen from amongst the prisoners and so did not belong to the regular staff.

The doctor had at his disposal only two rooms inadequately equipped with medical instruments and the consulting hours were three times a week. To these scarcely any patients were however admitted and no medicines dispensed. No replies were given to the queries of the patients nor did the doctor make any inquiries, nor were diagnoses made. The only remedies issued were "djamoe", a kind of pulverized bark used for dysentery and the powdered bark of the Cinchona-tree for malaria.

A small narrow hall with about 12 iron cots with straw mattresses ranged along the two sides represented the sick ward. This room had a W.C. but no water for washing and, since it contained mostly dysentery patients, such an abominable stench prevailed, that with the best of will it was impossible to stand it more than 5 minutes. During my 8 months stay in "Bantjeuj" neither the doctor nor the nurse had been once in the sickroom. It often happened that 2 patients lay in one bed suffering from dysentery, they often discharge involuntarily either into the bed or next to it on the floor. The place was swarming with flies and new patients brought in with other sicknesses were also promptly infected with dysentery. Europeans and natives lay next to each other. It is easy to comprehend, why this ward was called by the natives the "Deathchamber", as few who entered it, left it alive.

There was no discipline in the sickroom. The prisoner-nurses, consisting mostly of convicted thieves and other scum, did what they liked. The dead were hardly cold, before their miserable rags were torn from their emaciated bodies. One of these so-called male nurses possessed a glass three quarter full of gold filled teeth and gold bridges, which he most probably was going to sell for their gold value when the opportunity came. Such things could only happen, because there was no control at all by the prison doctor. My fellow prisoner, the doctor, endeavoured several times to get permission to go to the sickroom or the doctor's consulting room, but without success. Although he was a well known internist, he was strictly forbidden to give medical help to anybody, but as soon as the doctor and the nurse were out of the way we smuggled ourselves into the ward in order to extend as much help as was possible under the circumstances.]

It is no exaggeration to state, that the doctor is practically guilty of "mass-murder through neglect". Many patients having died through lack of attention or through being wrongly treated by the prison nurses.

[B. Food. The food situation was so bad, that physically strong and healthy prisoners soon looked emaciated and finally died of hunger, sometimes in so short a time as 1½ to 2 months. The cause of death was given by the prison authorities as "Marasmus". I have personal knowledge, that with Beri-beri and hunger oedem were common sicknesses and as the place was infested with lice and bugs, itch and other skin diseases and serious infections were prevalent, but were not treated. In view of the existing undernourishment this resulted in purulent wounds, which would not heal, so that at least 30% of the prisoners walked about with festering wounds, innocent of any bandage or ointment, infecting others. Often the patients were not even brought to the hospital to die so that the poor emaciated wretches sometimes simply dropped dead where they were. Should one of these poor creatures in desperation try to grab a few grains of rice and was caught by the supervisor, then he was in for a severe drubbing and was put under those that died of "Marasmus".]

It is impossible, when one has seen these living skeletons, scarcely able to stand upright, ever to forget this spectacle.

C. Punishment. At "Bantjeuj" there were also a few men of the Kempei dai Nippon and some Indonesian officers appeared occasionally for interrogations. Apart from the means of torture already described and used by the police, they showed here a partiality for "hanging". The same prisoner whose finger had been broken by the police, was hanged by his neck till he was unconscious, then taken down, revived with water and then hanged again. This was done five times in succession. This same man, who had been beaten nearly to death on several occasions and had suffered so much by other tortures already, was absolutely tired of life. Finally he was forced to drink the water of the latrine, so that he promptly contracted bacilliary dysentery. Though half dead already it is believed that he was finally brought before the tribunal of war in Batavia. I have not seen him again.

In the floor of block "B" of the prison a wooden cross was cemented in, on which prisoners were strung up by the wrists and with the legs bound to the cross for 24 hours or more. If after a few hours a confession was not forthcoming, they were thrashed while hanging on the cross. Many a poor devil have we seen hanging there in the hot tropical sun, till he was at last taken down.

Mass flogging was also indulged in, but only in the case of Indonesians. If f. i. some trouble occurred, and the culprit could not be found out, the famished prisoners were made to squat in 2 rows. Then they were by their own native supervisors beaten, mostly over the head, with every imaginable implement, viz. with rottan, stick, leather thongs, with the broad side of the sword (klewang), most of them were already unconscious after the first half hour of this beat-up which sometimes lasted for 1-1½ hours. Rarely was the guilty one betrayed, unless he happened to be unpopular.

D. Personal experiences: Having already lost 30 Kilos in weight while in custody at Police headquarters and further weakened through undernourishment in "Bantjeuj", I became about the end of the August an easy prey to any infection and contracted a very stubborn bacilliary-dysentery. 1½ days later I was unable to get up any more and was so weak, that I could no longer speak. My fellow prisoner, the doctor, could not do anything for me, but wait for my death. I still remember lying in the corner of the cell while my fellow prisoners prayed for me and how the lice swarmed up my legs and a rat ran over my face. To have me removed to the hospital was not even thought of and it is a wonder that I am still alive. Still, wonders sometimes happen, as in

my case, when a fellow prisoner managed to bribe one of the trustworthy prison warders to send for my house for Cibazol, which was smuggled in and arrived in the nick of time to save my life. Due to the severeness of the attack of bacilliary-dysentery which I had passed through I subsequently suffered from a heavy inflammation of the intestines of which I have not been able to cure myself to this day. After lying for about a fortnight on a stone floor and being so far, that I could sit up again, I was, supported on both sides, brought to the prison doctor. He did not even examine me, but ordered some milk which I never got. On this occasion I could weight myself in the room of the doctor and found that since my arrest I had lost altogether 50 kilos in weight. My recovery was however still doubtful, since I was in need of invigorating nourishment and the food of the prison was insufficient to enable me to acquire new strength. What happened afterwards is related in the next chapter:

F. "Submarines". Conditions in "Bantjeuj" being as they were, it was evident that we were slowly but surely doomed to death, what with having no soap to wash ourselves and the clothes, no toothpaste and no change of clothes and so the prisoners tried to find some means to relieve the situation.

Already previously, while at the police quarters, we had heard rumours of the so-called "submarines" and we were soon to make their acquaintance. The monthly pay of the personal of the prison per man amounted to not more than f20.-, which was quite insufficient, in view of the continually rising prices; consequently it was inevitable that the whole staff from the highest to the lowest was amenable to bribery. These people, who from payment rendered unallowed services which if detected, were likely to be most severely punished, smuggled into the prison victuals, clothes, soap, etc., were called "submarines". Naturally most of them undertook these services only against exorbitant bribes, apart from robbing the prisoners at the same time. One of them however was a partisan of the allied cause and rendered such services gratis.

After one week's detention in "Bantjeuj" it became vital to us to obtain money and medicines, but being then ignorant of the ropes, we were charged extortionately. The first time a "submarine" worked for me and two of my friends, he stole a vitally needed tube of Cibazol of 20 tablets and fraudulently altered my letter, so as to make an additional fl.50.- for himself. This was all done so cleverly, that I only found it out three months later. At the same time this man succeeded in defrauding other

prisoners at least fl.1000.- Finally we knew most of the members of the organisation which while working well through expensively, enabled the Europeans to obtain much needed relief which saved their lives. Naturally not all the prisoners could dispose of the necessary funds, but these were helped by the other prisoners in a brotherly spirit which reigned in our cell. There were of course a few exceptions. Hereafter a few details of the services rendered by the "submarines".

Having obtained sufficient cash, a bank was formed, to which each prisoner contributed according to his means. The most ingenious of the prisoners was elected to do the ordering and buying. Drinking water from the so-called deep well was always brought to the cell in a wooden barrel which could take about 50-60 liters. A man was appointed by the prison management to act as buyer of the food for the prisoners. He also bought for us in the big market and all the provision so bought were brought at the same time into the prison and deposited in the kitchen, the personal of which had also been bribed. The food we had ordered was then sorted out, put into the barrel and thus brought into the cell. At least fl.100.-to fl.150.-worth of fruits, such as bananas, papayas, tomatoes, raw carrots and radishes as well as fried rice, etc., were daily smuggled in. Bread, however, not being supplied to the prison, had to be brought in a different way. Now, when an Indonesian dies, it is customary here to bury the body in a cloth and not in a coffin and the dead were usually carried to their last resting place on a stretcher, the head resting on a pillow. The stretcher carriers, also prisoners, usually returned from the funeral with the pillow slip filled with bread. As there were about 3 funerals a day, we had sufficient bread. After sunset "warm meals" from a Chinese restaurant came in. These were usually ordered in writing the evening before through the chief of guards, who looked after it. A tip of 50 cents per person was added, as these orders were rarely large and additional helpers were needed to bring in the food without danger and still fairly warm. Not only the men's ward but also the women's ward worked with submarines and as the number of European prisoners constantly increased the turnover of these orders rose sometimes to fl.750.-a day. Somehow however, the police became aware of this smuggling service and spies were placed near the Chinese eating houses and other places. The prisoners however boasted of an excellent counter espionage system and the move of the police was known before any victims fell. For a whole week nothing whatever was ordered, so that the spies were disappointed, then the Restaurant was changed twice. Finally we waited till the police investigators were withdrawn and then resumed fetching the food through the backdoor after closing hours from the first restaurant, which had proved to be the best.

Apart from this service, nearly every prisoner had his own personal "submarine" who fetched from his home such necessities as money, medicines, soap, knife and shaving apparatus as well as letters from the family. I also managed to keep in this manner in touch with my family. However, the increasing danger of war doubled the watchfulness of the police, rendering the working with "submarines" most difficult and increasingly expensive. For this reason and anticipating more tribulations, many prisoners asked for more funds and at one time there must have been about fl.10,000.- in the cell, all carefully hidden. I for one had fl.500.- concealed in the leather lining of my shoes and another fl.500.-concealed in the middle of a piece of soap. A sudden search of the cell never yielded anything, as even forbidden things such as knives, shaving sets, scissors, etc. were so well hidden, that none were found.

Owing to the tropical climate, food stuff could not be kept for long, we often ordered provisions, which we could prepare ourselves, such as pudding, "katjang-kidjo" (green peas), etc. We managed to procure a cooking stove (anglo) an charcoal from fire wood procured from the kitchen and in the night the cell sometimes resembled a soldier's campfire, with us cooking our soup, coffee, etc. However, during a sudden raid the stove fell into the hands of the police, who remarked: "There seems to be a whole factory here!"

F. Spiritual life: In order not to let the fellow prisoners fall into apathy and to keep alive their interest in life, lectures were held upon every possible subject. The doctor spoke over TB., malaria, problems of nourishment etc. and others over sport, voyages and on technical subjects, etc. I myself held over 30 lectures.

5. Court proceedings and sentence: On the 7th of March 1945 I was handed by one of my "submarines" a letter from my wife, in which she informed me, that the Swiss Embassy in Tokyo had advised the Consulate in Batavia that I would be given back my liberty. On the 11th of March I was brought manacled and with such a long beard, that nobody recognised me in the street to the court and before the judge. The process verbal from the police lay before the judge and after about 2 hours cross-examination, I had to sign a second process verbal, the context of which was about the same as the first one. Subsequently I was led back to "Bangjeuj" and heard nothing more. Brought again before the same examining judge on the 7th of April, intimation was given to me, that I was to be temporarily free, but would have to appear again in a few days in court in order to be sentenced. With 4 witnesses I re-appeared in court on the 14th of April and after a session of about 3 hours, one of the judges informed me and this can be corrobarated by my witnesses,

that my guilt had not been proved and that the radio set would have to be examined again. Now comes the climax of this case. During my imprisonment the "corpus delicti" had been sold. No doubt the radio authorities, having found the radio in good order and fearing trouble from the court for their carelessness in the control of the radios disposed of it and handed the receipt to my wife, who is still in possession of it.

However to avoid falling again into the hands of the police, as it was likely to happen here, I did not withdraw my confession about the breaking of the seals, especially as I was convinced that I would in my case go free through the efforts of the Swiss Embassy in Tokio. Besides being thoroughly fed up with the whole affair, which had left me with a weakened and sicly constitution, I longed to return to my family. If my wife had enjoyed good health and not needed me at home, I would certainly have fought for my rights, but as justice is here enforced with thrashings and other tortures, I saw no point in doing so.

At the end of the sessions of the 14th of April I was informed that on the 16th I would have to reappear in court for judgment, this time without the witnesses. In the absence of proof, the Radio having not been recovered, I was sentenced to one year of imprisonment with provisional remission of sentence and 3 years on probation.

Exactly 10 months and 1 week I was held prisoner by the police and in "Bantjeuj" before I was cross-examined, suffering severely in health and nearly losing my life.

And all this, because I had to be set free again, due to lack of sufficient evidence.

6. At home: Coming home I found my wife near death. Although I had, through the intermediary of the "submarines" had some news from time to time from her, she had refrained to disclose to me the true state of her health so as not to increase my worries. Her state of nerves had gone so bad, that in spite of treatment by specialists no improvement took place and it is doubtful, if she can ever be cured. On medicines which could only be bought in the black market at enormously inflated prices, my wife had spent about fl.3000.- including doctor, apothecary and transport.

I myself had spent about the same amount for "submarines" and food, so that my imprisonment, apart from my ruined health cost me about fl.6000

w.s. R. Flachs

Summary of examination of : Mrs.H.E. ENGELEN
Occupation : None
Address : Palmenlaan 56, Soerabaia.

oM/7564/E
1763

Duly sworn states, I am 30 years of age, of Dutch nationality and born at Tandjong Karang (Sumatra).
I am at present living at Palmenlaan 56, Soerabaia, which is also my permanent address.

On January 8th 1943 two Indonesian officials from the P.I.D. came at my house, Palmenlaan 56 Soerabaia, to arrest me. I was immediately brought to the Werfstraat prison which was used by the P.I.D. and by the Kempeitai as well.

After my arrival there interrogation started at once. This was done by ORISHAMA and TAKAHARA, who were attached to the P.I.D. and by the Kempeitai members TAKAHASHI and IZURA. This interrogation lasted for a long time, but no torturing took place. This day I got no food at all.

ORISHAMA
TAKAHARA
TAKAHASHI
IZURA

On January 9th 1943 I was again interrogated by the four abovementioned Japanese and some Indonesian P.I.D. officials, also on January 11th, both times without being beaten. They tried to make me confess that I belonged to a secret anti-Japanese organization, had listened to foreign broadcasts, had disseminated the news I had heard and had hidden several weapons and ammunition. I denied everything.

The next interrogation took place on March 23rd 1943, when I was brought in an interrogation cell, where were the four abovementioned Japanese and some Indonesian P.I.D. officials. I was told that I was a liar, my hands were tied together behind my back. I had to climb upon a bench, the rope with which my hands were tied was knotted together with a rope fastened to the wall and then the bench was removed so that I hung. During the period in which I was hanging I was cross examined by all the Japanese and Indonesian officials and because my answers did not satisfy them, they began to beat me upon all parts of my body with bamboo poles. I hung for about one hour and a half after which I became unconscious. When I became conscious again I found that they had put the bench again in its original position. I was then taken back to my cell.

The next day I got the water cure. I was tied to a ladder, a cloth was tied over my mouth and nose, water was then poured into my mouth. This torture lasted for about one hour and a half, after which I fainted and when I came round I found that I had been carried to my cell again. The cure gave the sensation of being drowned and gasping for breath.

About one week afterwards the Japanese called for me again and I was given to read 4 statements from other people belonging to the same organisation as I. These statements contained their confession and my name was mentioned in them. I was asked if I would admit all that was connected with me in the statements was true. I admitted this. What I have done actually however was far more than what was stated in the statements.

Thereafter I was interrogated by TAKAHASHI, IZURA and SATO, also a Kempeitai member, for three times. The interrogation lasted for a short time only and on one occasion I was hung again, also for a short period only.

TAKAHASHI
IZURA
SATO

During my imprisonment I was once forced to witness Mrs. BERTSCH being hung by SATO.

Food in the prison was inadequate, in quantity as well as in quality. We were allowed however to receive food packages from home, but it was obvious that the people who had to search the packages stole many things.

Medical treatment in the prison was bad, because the Indonesian doctor was afraid of the Japanese to dare to give proper medical treatment.

On May the 6th 1943 I with six others were transported to Batavia, handcuffed and with our elbows tied behind our backs. On our voyage we got hardly any food or drink.

(Signed) H. E. Engelen

Interpreter.

I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in her own language, prior to her signature which appears above.

(Signed) (Illegible)
Interpreter.

Sworn before me (Signed) Barth, Capt.

This 21st day of May, 1946.

Detailed to examine the above by the Commander-in-Chief, Allied Land Forces, South East Asia.

C E R T I F I C A T E -

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is an original document entitled:

"Sworn Summary of Examination of Mrs. H.E. ENGELEN, 30 years of age, born at Tandjong Karang (Sumatra) No. om/7564/E."

which document has been taken from the official records of NEFIS.

SIGNATURE: Ch. JONGENEEL.

(SEAL.)

BATAVIA, June 7th, 1946.

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

(Signed) K. A. de Weerd

PRO JUSTITIA

Government Office for the Tracing of War Crimes. 560/R.

1754

OFFICIAL RECORD

Today, February 4, 1946, appeared before me, MEINDERSMA, ROBERT, ensign, charged with the tracing of war criminals in the Netherlands Indies, the person of:

Mrs. A.D. van MOOK - MAUREAU,

who, after having been duly sworn by me according to her religious convictions, to tell the truth and nothing but the truth, stated as follows:

"In the Kempei, Batavia (Building of the University of Law), on July 21, 1942, after an interrogation, I had to sit down in the Japanese way on five sharp little beams, most similar to foot-scrapers, so that I came to sit with my shins on the sharp edge.--- I sat there from about 11 a.m. to 4 p.m. without food and drink. This was repeated the next day from approx. 2 p.m. until 5 p.m.---The next morning the water torture was applied to me, twice in succession. This lasted one hour. The afternoon of the next day they applied the water torture to me once more.

. . . . . .

After reading out, the witness persists in her statement and subscribes same together with me,

The witness: signed A.D.van MOOK.

Of which this official record was made and subscribed to on February 4, 1946.

The recorder,
signed: R. MEINDERSMA.

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed original document (with English translation), entitled:

Sworn statement by Mrs. A.D. van MOOK, born Maureau, dated 4th February 1946, No. 560/R,

has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

Signature: /s/ Ch. JONGENEEL

Batavia July 9th 1946

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. De Weerd

1155A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned, CHARLES JONGENEEL, Captain R.N.I.A., head of the War Crimes Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed original document, entitled:

Sworn statement of Mrs. S.M.J. IDENBURG, born van de Poll, dated 4th February 1946,

has been taken from the official records of the NEFIS.

Signature:

Charles Jongeneel

Batavia, July 9th 1946

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K. A. de Weerd, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., Higher Official attached to the Office of the Attorney-General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

PRO JUSTITIA

Government Office for the
Tracing of War Crimes. OFFICIAL RECORD.

Today, February 4, 1946, appeared before me M.P.L.A.R.J. VAN HUPEL, 2nd Lieut. (Reserve), charged with the investigation for data concerning war criminals, the person of:

Mrs. S.M.J. IDENBURG - van de POLL.

who, after being duly sworn according to her religious convictions, to tell the truth and nothing but the truth, stated as follows:

On July 16, 1942, at 8 a.m. I was fetched from home and taken to the Kempei building, at Koningsplein. Here I was ushered into a room, where they started to interrogate me. It was intended to force from me a confession that I attended meetings which had an anti-Japanese aim and to state the names of other people of whom a list was shown me.

When I answered in the negative, they started to illtreat me. Then I was made to kneel on a sort of foot-scraper made of rounded beams and tied fast. The list of names was hung up in front of me. I was then beaten with different things, mostly on my back. i.e. with a plaited bamboo stick, rope, a cudgel. This lasted some time. My back was all open. Then I was put on my back and the abovementioned scraper was tied on to my shins. Then all available furniture was put down on this stool. A rope was fixed to the stool and pulled to and fro. As a result of this my feet were completely dislocated. All this lasted from morning until 17 hrs. My feet are still troubling me, in spite of 3 years' of massage. The man guilty of this ill-treatment was ONO, a Japanese officer, while there was also a Chinese interpreter present, who participated from time to time. In this way I was ill-treated during five days, during which also other things were done to me, for instance matches were knocked under my nails, I was kicked with shoes on my wounded legs, cigarets were extinguished on my arms and legs, etc. They also threatened me to go and fetch my daughter if I did not confess.

. . . . . .

The last day ONO came into my cell, asking me the address of Mrs. VAN MOOK. When I did not want to tell this he beat me to the ground with the flat of his sword, dragged me through the cell by my hair and kicked me several times. This broke one of my ribs. In the afternoon I was taken to the Police Section in front of the Kempei. Here I remained for sixty (60) days without clean clothes. At this Police Section purposely all sorts of natives were interrogated and illtreated in front of my cell.

The perpetrators were other military personnel whom I did not know.

. . . . . .

After reading the statement to the witness she persisted in her declaration and signed the same together with me.

The witness, signed: S.M.J.IDENBURG - VAN DE ROLL

And I have therefrom drawn up, signed and concluded this Official Record on February 4, 1946.

The recorder, signed: VAN AUBEL

17567

Doc. No. 5743

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crime Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Summary of Examination of Frits Hendrik LOUBATTY, dd. March 11th, 1946, clerk, 26 years of age, born at Meester Cornelis, No. ON/5153/E

which document is a part of the official records of the Nefis.

Signature:

Batavia, 7th. June 1946.

SEAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

Summary of Examination of FRITS HENDRIK LOUPATTY
Occupation: Clerk
Present Address: Ambonese Camp M. V. O.

Duly sworn states I am 26 years of age, of Dutch nationality born at Meester Cornelis.

Permanent address Ambonese Camp M. V. O.

On the 12th of May 1943 I was arrested by the Japanese Kempeitai Tandjong Priok and accused of underground activities also for hiding and assisting a Dutch soldier. I was locked in a cell and frequently taken out and interrogated by ONODERA and MAYAMA. I was kicked and beaten with a bamboo. On the 22nd of June 1943 I was released, after I had been made to promise to locate said Dutch soldier who was still at large, and also to get any important information I could and report same to the Kempeitai. However, I neither located the Dutch soldier, nor gave any information. I also had to report to the Kempeitai once a fortnight in order that they could check up on me. I even evaded this as much as possible by asking my mother to report to them that I was sick. Early in November 1943 I had been at the Kempeitai, reporting myself, I saw a female standing in the corridor adjacent to the interrogation rooms. She was handcuffed and appeared to be waiting to be taken away somewhere. I did not know who she was but I did not notice anything wrong with her.

On or about the 13th of November 1943, ONODERA came to my home, but I was absent. However, he left a message that I was to report at the Kempeitai the following day as he wished me to act as interpreter.

Accordingly the following morning November 14th (?) I presented myself to the Kempeitai and I was ordered into an interrogation room and told to wait. After a few minutes a lady was brought in by an Indonesian policeman. I recognized her as the lady I had seen once before in the corridor, however, this time when I saw her, she was black and blue on many parts of her body which were visible, including her face. A few minutes later, about 10 am. ONODERA entered the room and ordered the lady to sit on the floor. He then ordered me to question her. I asked him the lady's name and what questions I was to ask her. He replied that she was Mrs. VAN WAVEREN and I was to ask her what she had done with some revolvers (she having been connected with these arms by a man named MANUHUTU, who had also been a Kempeitai victim). Before I had actually asked the question ONODERA started to bear Mrs. VAN WAVEREN about the legs with a bamboo. He then stood on her legs with the heels of his boots, still beating her. Mrs. VAN WAVEREN denied all knowledge of the revolvers. So I told her unbeknown to ONODERA that if she did know something it would be as well to admit same, and save herself punishment. However, she still denied all knowledge of the weapons. By this time ONODERA, still standing on her legs, was beating her on the back of the neck, arms and elbows. Eventually, Mrs. VAN WAVEREN stated the revolvers were hidden in a well near her house; ONODERA ordered a search to be made of the well. Whilst the search was on, Mrs. VAN WAVEREN was not interferred with. After a short time the search party returned saying that nothing had been found, which resulted in more beating for Mrs. VAN WAVEREN.

At 1 pm. there was an interval for food, then at 1.30 pm the interrogation commenced again. Mrs. VAN WAVEREN was laid on her back on the floor of the room. ONODERA was standing on her shins. Then, with the bamboo which he gripped with both hands, he prodded her on all parts of the body, especially her breasts, stomach and vagina. At other times he pressed hard on the bamboo, that at times she could hardly get her breath. He would also at intervals move his feet around on her legs in order to cause more pain. This method he kept up during the remainder of the interrogation. In order to be left alone for a while, Mrs. VAN WAVEREN said she had hidden the revolvers in a trunk in her house. ONODERA, an Indonesian and I then went to her house which I think was on Nieuw Guinea road, but found nothing. When we returned the same procedure was adopted. Mrs. VAN WAVEREN then stated she had sold the revolver to a Chinese (name unknown). By this time she was in a pitiful state. She spoke to me and said "why do they treat me

so; why don't they murder me and have done". She was bleeding from various lacerations, and during the interrogation her clothes had become disarranged and I saw bruises and scars from previous beatings and her clothes were badly stained with blood. The Chinese whom Mrs. VAN WAVEREN had named was arrested and subjected to severe beating which lasted from 5.30 pm. to 7 pm.

During this time Mrs. VAN WAVEREN who was in another room was not questioned. at 7 pm. I was told that I was no longer required. So I returned home. I had nothing more to do with Mrs. VAN WAVEREN and did not know how she fared until about a month later. I was told by a servant employed with the Kempeitai that Mrs. VAN WAVEREN had died. I do not know the date she died, but it must have been some time in November 1943.

The following are the names of Japanese who I know were attached to the Kempeitai: ONODERA, YASDA, MAYAMA, SUSUKI, FUKUDA, KURIHARA, KOBAYASHI, ARAI, IDEAKI, SATO, IJIROETA.

The Witness
was signed:
F.H. LOUPATTY

Interpreter.
I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Sworn before me
Interrogator
was signed:
E. BURTON,
Capt. General List B.F.

Interpreter,
was signed: (illegible)

This 11th day of March 1946

Detailed to examine the above by Commander-in-Chief.
Allied Land Forces, South East Asia.

1752A

C E R T I F I C A T E

The undersigned CHARLES JONGENEEL, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A., head of the War Crime Section of NETHERLANDS FORCES INTELLIGENCE SERVICE (NEFIS) being first duly sworn on oath deposes and states that the annexed report is a full, true, complete and accurate copy of the original document entitled:

"Summary of Examination of Simon PATTINAMA, dd. March 8th. 1946 clerk, 33 years of age, born at Oma, Ambon, No. OM/5152/E.

which document is a part of the official records of the Nefis.

Signature

Batavia, 7th June 1946.

SEAL

Subscribed and sworn to before me, K.A. de WEERD, first Lieutenant R.N.I.A. Higher official attached to the office of the Attorney - General N.E.I.

/s/ K. A. de Weerd

Summary of Examination of SIMON PATTINAMA OM/5152/E
Occupation: Clerk
Present address: Mentengweg 2.

Duly sworn states I am 33 years of age, Dutch subject, born at Oma, Ambon.
My permanent address is: Mentengweg 2, Batavia.

On the 23rd of October 1943 I was arrested by the Tandjong Priok Kempeitai. I was detained in a cell in the former Nautical Dept. Building K.P.M. on the main Zandvoort road near the first harbour. This building was being used by the Kempeitai as offices and detention house. I was accused of being concerned in underground activities. I was actually connected with a movement organised by Tanassale.

During my detention I was interrogated thirteen times in with interrogations I was subjected to such illtreatments as being beaten with bamboos, water-cure, bound and hung up and burning with cigarettes. The illtreatments were given by OYAMA, ONODERA, OSKA and occasionally, SUUMI. Through these illtreatments I still suffer with my knees which become very painful when I walk. ONODERA also stole my wedding ring.

A few days after my arrest I was informed that two ladies had been arrested, namely sister LODENSTEIN and Mrs. VAN WAVEREN; the former for making national flags, the latter for possession of arms. Whether the accusations against them were true I do not know. I was also informed that both these ladies had been interrogated and illtreatment, but how many times and the extent of their torture I did not know.

At about 9.30 am. on the 12th of November 1943, whilst I was washing myself at the water cock which was situated in the yard about 8 M. from the interrogation rooms, I saw a lady being led along the corridor and I learned it was Mrs. VAN WAVEREN. She was taken into an interrogation room and shortly afterwards I heard a voice coming from the room which I recognized as that of ONODERA, I being one of his victims, knew his voice well, although I had not seen him enter the room, I am sure it was he. The interrogation commenced at 9.40 am. During the interrogation I heard beating and screaming; the voice of ONODERA was so loud that I heard him say: "You lie", "admit" "Europeans are all scoundrels", "If you do not confess, death will be fine", "I will beat you to death". Judging from the thud of the blows which were being delivered I knew that the bamboo was being used. Mrs. VAN WAVEREN screamed with pain and I heard her ask for mercy. I was locked in my cell again at 10.40 am., but I could still hear the screaming and the thud of the blows. My cell was about 20 M. from the interrogation room, but the sound was quite audible. At about 1 pm. the interrogation stopped but was renewed at 2.30 pm. In the interim period Mrs. VAN WAVEREN was left in the interrogation room. At about 3 pm. the interrogation ended. I heard ONODERA say to Mrs. VAN WAVEREN "I have already proof against you if you will not confess you will be beaten to death."

During the interrogation period this day Mrs. VAN WAVEREN received 260 blows; I counted these myself and wroteit down on the wall of my cell. At the end of the interrogation Mrs. VAN WAVEREN was brought out of the room and laid in the corridor in front of my cell about 50 cm. away from the bars. She was in a semi-conscious condition; the parts of her body which were visible were black and blue; her clothes were disarranged, her dress being up over her body and her drawers were up andin such a way that her genital organs were exposed. Blood was coming from the vagina, but I do not know whether it was as a result of the illtreatment she had received. During the afternoon

ONODERA came and looked at Mrs. VAN WAVEREN and seeing the condition she was in said "fine". He then noticed the way in which her clothes were disarranged and with his foot attempted to straighten them; to a casual observer it would have been appeared as though he were kicking her on the genital organs, but this was not so. I suppose he was shocked at the exposure, and it being beneath his dignity to touch her with his hands, tried to straighten them with his foot.

Mrs. VAN WAVEREN laid in the same spot all that night and the following day and night. All this time she was in a semi-conscious condition. When spoken to she may or may not answer. On the morning of the third day I heard her ask to be taken to the lavatory. An Indonesian guard went away, I suppose to ask permission, and returned with three Japanese who ordered MUSTAMO, PATTY and NURSEPUNY to be waken out of their cells to carry Mrs. VAN WAVEREN to the lavatory she being unable to walk. They picked her up, but after walking a few meters, I heard them say "she appears to be already dead. They brought her back and laid her in her original place, then informed the Indonesian guard, who went away and shortly afterwards returned with ONODERA. He looked at her and said what I think was "I am glad she is dead." Mrs. VAN WAVEREN's body was removedaway out of my view, and later in the day straw wrappers were brought in and a little later something was wrapped in these wrappers and carried past my cell. I took it to be Mrs. VAN WAVEREN's body. I heard someone say "render the corpse to the superintendent". In my opinion it was to the Indonesian superintendent at Djambatan Tinggi. I am sure Mrs. VAN WAVEREN died on the 13th of November 1943 as I said before I made notes of the occurrence on the wall of my cell.

The following are names of Japanese I know at the Tandjong Priok Kempeitai. ONODERA, OYAYAMA, SUZUMI. There were others but I do not know their names. As regards GASPERS, I was told that he was illtreated by OSKA, and that after he had been carried home he died. I remember PATTIASINA being arrested. He was interrogated by OSKA because I recognized his voice. He was interrogated the whole of the morning andpart of the afternoon. I know he died later the same day, but I did not see him nor do I know what he looked like after the interrogation.

The witness
was signed
S. PATTINAMA.

Interpreter.
I certify that I duly translated the above summary to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Interpreter,
was signed (illegible)

Sworn before me
was signed:
E. Burton, Capt, General List, B.F. This 8th day of March 1946.

Detailed to examine the above by Commander-in-Chief,
Allied Land Forces, South East Asia.